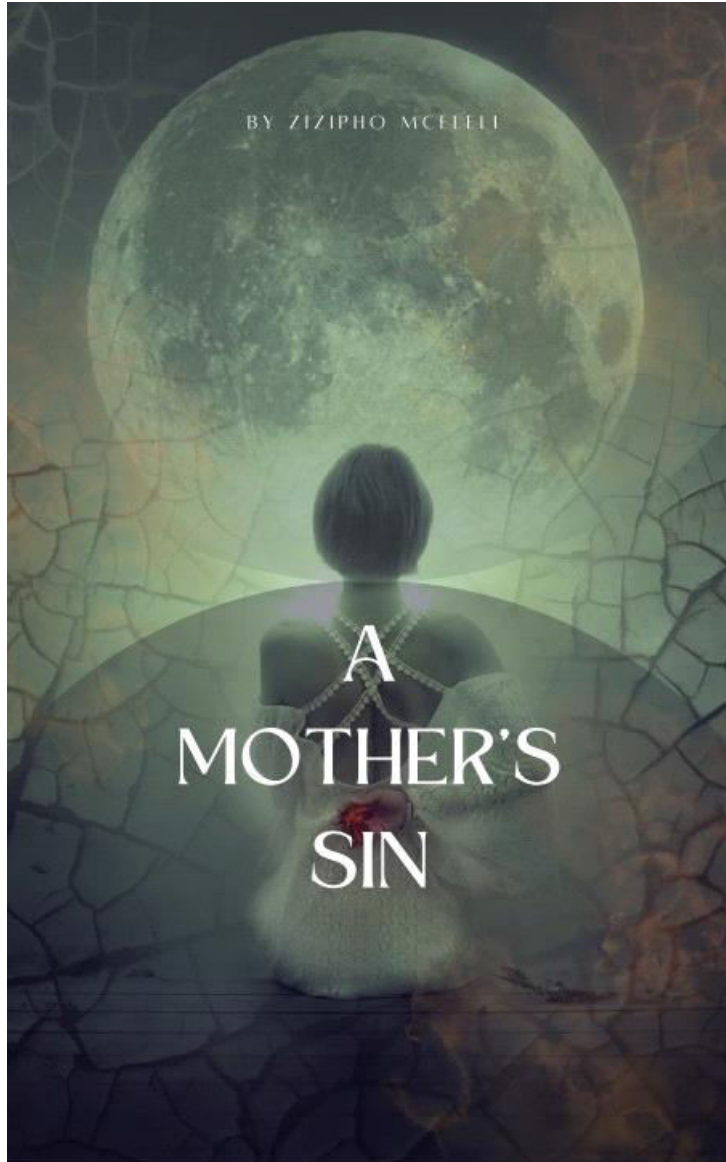


Prologue



**[WWW.Globallyupdate](http://WWW.Globallyupdate.com)
.com**

PROLOGUE

21 YEARS EARLIER

It's heavily raining outside Nonkululeko is sitting on top of her bed brushing her belly.

The contractions are getting worse she can't help but groan in pain.

If anyone told her she was going to get pregnant at the age of 21 doing her fourth year she would have laughed at them.

She has always been the most focus in her group of friends.

It's embarrassing to be the first one to get pregnant.

Her friend walks in with her boyfriend laughing about something.

Her friend looks at her and instantly panic.

Friend: "Nonku what's wrong?"

Nonku: "I think my baby is coming"

Friend: "Okay I will drive you babe are you coming with us?"

Him: "No! To do what? I will see you tomorrow" he kisses her Nonku swallows looking at them it's obvious he loves her.

Hours later Nonku breastfeed her baby she doesn't look anything like her that makes her wonder who does she look like but she still look so cute and beautiful.

She is about to call her baby daddy when he walks in with a gift bag.

Nonku: "Hey" She says looking at him.

Him: "Hey" he looks at the baby.

Nonku: "Do you want to hold her?" He quickly shakes his head.

Him: "I got her somethings I was thinking of naming her Mbali" Nonku laughs a little shaking her head in disbelief.

Nonku: "You won't name my baby why are you still with her? You promised to leave her but a few hours ago you were kissing her in front of me"

Him: "I'm sorry but I can't just leave her I love her"

Nonku: "So what about us? Our baby?" She says in a verge of tears.

Him: "Nonku you slept with me knowing that I love your friend and I never promised you that I will leave her. I will provide for the baby but no one is going to know that I'm the father do you understand" she swallows.

Her friend walks but frowns looking at her boyfriend standing over Nonku looking at the baby.

Friend: "Babe what are you doing here?" She walks further in he turns around with his heart beating fast.

Him: "Uh I just felt bad for not coming with you guys"

Sponsored

he turns around with his heart beating fast.

Him: "Uh I just felt bad for not coming with you guys hospitals terrifies me. I bought Nonku and the baby some gifts"

Friend: "That's amazing it shows I chose well" She plants a perk in his lips while he holds her waist.

Nonku look aside not wanting to witness that her friend chuckles soft.

Friend: "I'm sorry babes so what are you naming her?"

Nonku: "Amukele"

Friend: "That's a beautiful name" Nonku's eyes catches the ring she is wearing in her finger.

Nonku: "That's a beautiful ring you should borrow me sometime" the friend laughs a little bit while the boyfriend clears his throat

Friend: "I'm sorry this one is off limits it's my engagement ring" you can't miss the excitement in her voice Nonku's eyes move to her baby daddy feeling betrayed and hurt.

Nonku: "Congratulations babe I'm so tired right now I need to rest "

Friend: "Of course babes I will see you tomorrow bye baby" she says touching the baby's hand.

They walk out leaving Nonku alone she lets her tears fall.

THE PRESENT DAY

.....

01

PRESENT DAY

NONKULULEKO

She sits up straight looking at herself in the mirror she still look young you would swear she is in her late 20s.

Amukele walks in singing she looks at her and laugh because she is a terrible singer.

She watches as she continues singing terribly.

If anything her daughter turned out to be perfect she doesn't need her father.

She looks like his side of the family Nonkululeko has made it a mission to keep her away and protect her from finding out the truth about who she is.

She also can't afford to lose the image her children have about her the truth would ruin that.

She has groomed Amukele to be who she wanted herself to be when she grew up.

And Amukele is exactly who she wants her to be. Smart and beautiful she is doing her final year at the age of 21.

Amukele:"Mom!" She finally snaps out of her thoughts.

Nonku:"Amu there is no need for you to yell what do you want?"

Amukele:"I have been calling you for a while now but nothing can I have your card? me and my friends are going out for shopping" she frowns.

Nonku:"You and your friends? What about us? I thought me and your brother are going to join you today"

Amu:"Mom it's my birthday tomorrow I wanted to do something with my friends since I'm going to be spending my birthday with you guys"

"You can take my card Amu" Nonku's boyfriend says walking in Amu squeals in excitement and hug him.

Amu:"Thank you uncle Kaizer you are the best" he squeeze her soft cheeks.

Kaizer:"Go and have fun come back in time before your mother kills me. We are not spending anything more than 5k" she quickly nods and kiss her mother's cheek.

Amu:"I will behave like always and you chose well with uncle Kaizer" she whispers to her before she walks out.

Nonku sigh and sit on top of the bed.

Kaizer:"Don't tell me you are mad"

Nonku:"Amukele is my child I have the way I do things in this house you can't just come here and change

everything”

Kaizer:”No she is 21 years old you are boxing her in Nonkululeko. Let me go check on Sifiso if he needs anything then I will leave” Nonku quickly grabs his arm to stop him from leaving.

Nonku:”I’m sorry I just don’t want anything tainting Amukele”

Kaizer:”You know she isn’t like that just let her be her age otherwise if you keep this up she will do things that you won’t like” she nods and kisses him her heart skips a bit as he holds her waist.

Nonku:”When are you leaving?” She says stepping out of his embrace.

Kaizer:”You want me to leave?”

Nonku:”Of course not it would be nice to have you around for Amukele’s birthday”

Kaizer:”I will leave after her birthday” she smiles.

AMUKELE

She knows that her mom isn’t happy about her going out without her.

If it was up to her mother she would still be living her life like a child.

She has honoured her mother's wishes or rules if she may say.

She is still a virgin she didn't get pregnant she doesn't drink and she studied what her mom wanted

Sponsored

the list goes on.

She sees Hlelo who has been her best friend ever since high school.

Hlelo: "So your mom let you come?"

Amu: "What are you trying to say?" Hlelo laughs a lit bit.

Hlelo: "Your mom is a dragon lady she barely lets you do anything without her I'm surprised you showed up"

Amu: "First of all my mother isn't a dragon and secondly she is just being protective of me so I would appreciate it if you don't talk about her like that"

Hlelo: "Chill dragon princess I was just joking. So where do you want to go?"

Amu: "I need a dress for my party so let's find one"

Keeping up with Hlelo is too much for her she is chubby while Hlelo is slender.

She almost spent 5k and is grateful for Kaizer he is somehow like a dad to her.

She bids farewell to Hlelo and goes to her car that she doesn't drive often since her mother takes her everywhere.

She bumps to someone almost knocking them down.

"Hey watch where you going! Are you blind?"

Amu: "I'm sorry I'm really sorry" she quickly puts her bags down and help the woman to get up

Thulile: "I'm sorry I didn't mean to yell at you like that I'm just having a bad day" Amu nods smiling at the beautiful woman in front of her.

"Mom are you okay?" A deep voice says behind Amu which has an accent.

Thulile: "I'm fine I just got knocked down by this beauty here"

Lungelo looks at Amu who innocently wave at him.

Lungelo: "Mom let's go!" He doesn't even smile or acknowledge Amu.

Amu: "Rude!" She didn't mean to say that out loud Lungelo looks at her.

Lungelo: "What did you just say?"

Amu: "I said you are rude as if this sweet woman didn't give birth to you" Thulile laughs a stifled laughter.

Lungelo: "She is not funny mommy let's go!"

Thulile: "I like her"

Lungelo: "Well I don't" he walks away and Thulile looks at Amu.

Thulile: "I'm sorry about him"

Amu: "Don't worry your son is such a character I should get going too. Have a great day" she walks to her car and put her things.

Then sit in her driver's sit and chuckle as she watches Lungelo slowly drive pass her she hits her horn.

Lungelo: "Fuck you!" He yells causing Amu to laugh throwing her head back.

THE FOLLOWING DAY

Amukele slowly open her eyes as someone sings her the birthday song.

She smiles looking at Kaizer who is singing at her.

Kaizer: "Happy birthday to you!" She laughs.

Amu: "Thank you uncle K. You are like a dad I never had" Kaizer clears his throat "Did you I say something wrong?"

Kaizer: "No Amu you are like a daughter to me too. Here I got you a gift" She grabs the small gift box.

Amu: "What is it?"

Kaizer: "Just open it. I swear you are going to like it" she unwrap the gift bag and gasp looking at him.

Amu: "No you did not!"

Kaizer: "Of course I did"

Amu: "How did you know?!"

Kaizer: "I just know now let's go and check it out" she quickly stands up still wearing her pyjamas.

She goes out the front door and gasp looking at it.

She goes on top of it and puts the key on.

Kaizer: "Amu be careful"

Amu: "Trust me I know how to do this!" Nonku walks out of the house yawning.

Nonku: "What the hell?"

Amu: "Uncle K got me a bike"

Nonku: "No you didn't Kaizer. Amu is not driving that thing she has a car already. You need to return it today!"

Amu: "You can't be serious"

Nonku: "I'm serious!" She bites her lower lip preventing herself from crying she takes out the key and hands them to Kaizer.

Amu: "You have to take it back thank you so much" she looks at her mom "Thanks for ruining my birthday mom!" She walks inside the house.

Kaizer: "Are you serious right now?" She ignores him and go back inside.

Later the same day the guest have arrived. Everything looks perfect for this day.

Amu walks inside the stretch tent looking beautiful.

Her mother approaches her smiling.

Nonku: "You look beautiful sweetheart I'm so proud of you"

Amu: "Thanks" she says coldly and walk away to join her friends.

Nonku swallows looking at her smiling with her friends.

Kaizer: "What happened?"

Nonku: "I guess she is still mad about the bike"

Kaizer: "Can't you let her keep it?" She chuckles.

Nonku: "No"

It's later the same day Amukele walks to where the cars are parked and find her boyfriend leaning against his car.

She throws herself in his arms and kiss him.

He grabs her butt she pull away from the kiss.

Amu:"I think we should do it today"

Boyfriend:"Do what?"

Amu:"Sex I'm ready"

Boyfriend:"Are you sure about that?" She nods even though she is not sure.

Amu:"I'm sure"

Boyfriend:"Okay let's go to my house"

Amu:"No we can't leave I think we should just do it in the car" he chuckles.

Boyfriend:"It's your first time Amukele"

Amu: "I know it will be memorable" she kiss him again and start working his belt.

"Amukele!" She jumps looking at her mother with her heart beating fast.

Nonku: "Get out of here! I don't ever want to see you near my daughter again do you hear me?" The boy quickly nods and get inside his car driving off.

Nonku: "Amukele what are you doing?"

Amu: "I was just kissing my boyfriend why is that a big deal I'm 21"

Nonku: "If I came any minute later you would have slept with him!"

Amu: "Can we not do this right now?"

Nonku: "Do it when?! I didn't raise you to be cheap!"

Amu: "An apple doesn't fall far from the tree I guess" A slap land on her cheek.

Nonku: "Don't you ever! Do you hear me?"

.....

AMUKELE

After the slap she received yesterday she decided to go to sleep.

She couldn't even enjoy the rest of the party or even say goodbye to her friends.

She tries calling Kyle her boyfriend but he doesn't picking up.

Who would pick up after her mother embarrassed her.

She really likes Kyle she has to apologise to him.

She kicks her blankets and put her gown on.

She starts working on breakfast her brother rushes in.

Amu: "You are late again?" He sigh grabbing his apple.

Sifiso: "Yeah your party was great and you disappeared before the fun started what happened?" Even though they are 5 years apart they get along very well.

Amu: "Nothing happened I was just tired"

Sifiso: "You fought with mom didn't you?"

Amu: "I just don't want to talk about it sit down and eat some breakfast I will drive you to school"

Sifiso: "That's why you are my favourite sister" she laughs.

Amu: "Yeah right as if you have another sister you are stuck with me" he laughs and start eating while Amu goes to change.

She watches her brother as he greet some of his friends and girls all over him she chuckles and drives off.

She gets home and Kaizer is in the kitchen eating.

Amu: "Uncle K" she says sitting down.

Kaizer: "Are you okay? Your mother told me what happened" she sigh.

Amu: "Yeah I'm great I need to prepare for my class" she stands up

Kaizer: "Amu wait I get it you are mad but she is your mother you guys need to talk things out and fix them. Apologise "

Amu: "No I'm not doing that she treated me like the biggest slut just for kissing a boy yet she got pregnant while she was 21. She is not allowing me to enjoy my life. So if anyone has to apologise it's her not me" she walks in her room to prepare for school.

She comes back with Kaizer still in the kitchen.

Amu: "Can I use the bike?"

Kaizer: "Your mother said..." she cuts him.

Amu: "I thought it was for me and it is up to me if I accept the gift or not"

Nonku: "You are not taking the bike Amu" she sigh and walk out.

NONKULULEKO

Watches her as she gets inside the car and drive off without saying anything.

She sigh and take her food from the microwave at least she had the decency to make breakfast for everyone.

She sits down and quietly eat thinking about what transpired yesterday.

Amukele almost embarrassed her and destroyed her future just like that over some coloured boy.

Nonku: "Did Sifiso leave already?"

Kaizer: "Have you checked the time? Amu drove him to school and you didn't even say thank you"

Nonku: "How was I suppose to say thank you when she literally walked out when I was talking"

Kaizer: "Because you came in already talking don't be the generation of parents who don't apologise when they are wrong. Yo—" she cuts him off laughing.

Nonku: "You are telling me how to be a parent? You Kaizer? Wow" he sigh shaking his head.

Kaizer: "I was just trying to help I think I should go"

Nonku: "And please take the bike back" he nods and go to her room to take his clothes he walks back carrying his luggage.

She looks at him and her heart pound.

Nonku: "You are going back to your house? I thought when you said you are going you were just going out for some air or something"

Kaizer: "I'm going back home I told you I was leaving after Amukele's birthday"

Nonku: "You didn't say soon after her birthday can't you at least wait for them to come back from school"

Kaizer: "You know I can't do that I should go" he cups her face.

Nonku: "When will we see you again?" He sigh.

Kaizer: "Soon"

Nonku: "Kaizer that's—" he cuts her off with a kiss.

Kaizer: "I love you"

Nonku: "I love you too" he lets her go and walk out.

She sits down and blink away her tears she had plans to go to work but not anymore she doesn't feel like doing anything.

LUNGELO

After four years of studying in Australia he moved back home.

Being home is refreshing but he will miss the life he was living.

Beside his parents are thrilled to have him home and he will go to the same school as his childhood friends that's something he is looking forward to.

His mother finishes packing the groceries.

Thulile: "I don't get why you can't stay with us you can drive to campus"

Lungelo: "Well that's because I'm used to staying alone besides I will come home almost every

weekend I promise" she sigh

Thulile:"It's good to have you back home I should get going"

Lungelo:"Please tell my dad not to pop by here unannounced and you too mom" she laughs.

Now that his mother has left he is bored he decides to walk to Campus and check a few things before his classes begins.

His friend Mpho approaches him all excited to see him.

Mpho:"I thought your classes are starting next Monday"

Lungelo:"Yeah I just thought I should check some things you know getting familiar with the campus and stuff"

Mpho:"Well you have me for that"

Lungelo:"I know dude I was—" he stops talking looking at the familiar face he saw two days ago.

Mpho:"Earth to Lungelo" he says snapping his fingers on him.

Lungelo:"What's her name?"

Mpho: "Who?"

Lungelo: "The chubby one" Mpho laughs.

Mpho: "Don't tell me you are interested in Amukele"

"Who is interested in Amukele?" his other friend Phumlani says joining the conversation.

Mpho: "Lungelo"

Lungelo: "No I'm not interested in her I just saw her the other day we didn't seem to like each other"

Phumlani: "Well good it's not like you were going to get her Amukele is not your typical varsity girl"

Lungelo: "You are saying I could never get her?"

Mpho: "Please don't start"

Lungelo: "You wanna bet?"

Mpho: "Here we go"

Phumlani: "I'm betting my own life you could never get that girl forget it" Lungelo laughs.

Lungelo: "Okay since I'm a good friend I don't want to lose you how about whoever loses give the other

2k”

Phumlani:”You got it but under one condition”

Lungelo:”Okay?”

Phumlani:”You have to make her fall in love with you and take her virginity” he chokes on his saliva.

Lungelo:”She is a virgin?” His heart start pounding against his chest.

Phumlani:”Chickening out?” He looks at Amukele who is not aware of what’s going on.

Lungelo:”Stop playing you got your bet” he says still looking at Amu who turns to look at him from a distance this time.

•••••

AMUKELE

She is looking at Hlelo who is grinning like a child in a candy store as Lungelo approaches them.

Lungelo smiles looking at them while Amukele looks at her phone texting Kyle.

Hlelo: "Hi"

Lungelo: "Hey nice to see you again" he says looking at Amukele

Hlelo: "Again? I don't think we have seen each other before I would remember a hottie like you" Amu roll her eyes.

Lungelo: "I'm talking to your friend" Amu looks at him annoyed.

Amukele: "I don't think I have seen you before"

Lungelo: "You knocked my mother down and told me I was rude" she chuckles.

Amukele: "Oh I remember the woman I knocked down at the mall the other day" he sigh clearly she wasn't giving him the attention he expected.

Lungelo: "I didn't know you go here for school"

Amukele: "How would you know that because we don't know each other"

Hlelo: "Amukele!" She reprimand her.

Amukele: "Excuse me" she walks away as he sees Kyle looking at them.

Lungelo watches as her as she hugs Kyle.

Amukele let's go of Kyle and look at him.

Amu: "I missed you" he sigh looking at her.

Kyle: "Amukele I don't want to get in trouble with your mother. I love you a lot but.." she cuts him off.

Amukele: "If you love me then nothing else matters if my mother scared you then she doesn't have to know we are together Kyle and besides I love you too" Lungelo passes by with his friends.

Kyle: "Do you know him?" Amukele looks at Lungile who winks at her.

Amukele: "I don't know him walk to my car with me" Her eyes land on him again as they both walk to her car.

NONKULULEKO

Wakes up from a nap and yawns looking at the empty space next to her.

She misses Kaizer and it's only been hours without him around.

She picks her phone to check if there is anything from him but nothing from him just calls and emails from work.

She tries calling him but as she expected his phone goes to voicemail.

What he said about being a parent that doesn't apologise has been ringing in her head the whole day.

She stands up maybe it's time she talks to her daughter about her fears and apologise about how she has been treating her.

She is growing up now and she is starting to see the world differently and understands a long of things maybe it's time they talk about certain things.

After freshening up she goes to her car and drive to Amukele's school.

Surprising and going out for lunch it would be nice.

She parks her car she is about to text him when her eyes land on Amukele and Kyle next to her car.

She is giggling about something then he kissing her.

She furiously opens the door but stops and closes it as an idea pops up in her head.

She watches as Amukele gets inside her car and drives off in a direction back home.

Kyle gets on the bike so this is the reason Amukele also want a bike.

She slowly follows Kyle as he drives home she follows him until he reaches a dirty neighbourhood.

The bike stops in front of a big old building.

He gets off his bike and Nonku park her car and quickly gets out.

Nonku: "Hey!" Kyle turns looking at her he immediately recognise her.

Kyle: "What are you doing here?" He says looking around.

Nonku: "I told you to stay away from my daughter which part didn't you understand?"

Kyle: "I love your daughter

Sponsored

which part didn't you understand?"

Kyle: "I love your daughter Amukele is an adult not some teenager"

Nonku: "Love her?" She laughs a little "What could you possibly offer my daughter? Nothing! So I won't allow a low life like you destroy her life. I'm warning you for the last time stay away from her or you are going to regret it!" He chuckles and walk close to her.

Kyle: "You don't get to threaten me. Here this is my neighbour this ain't the suburbs mama so watch how you talk to me" his coloured accent made him sound more dangerous than he looks Nonku looks at him and close the space between them.

Nonku: "You will stay away from my daughter if you know what's good for you"

Kyle: "You don't scare me it will take more than that to scare me" it's obvious this guy won't back down she looks around then smile.

Nonku: "Okay then how much do you want?"

Kyle: "What?"

Nonku: "Is 25k enough?" He swallows looking at her.

...

NONKULULEKO

Kyle stares at her waiting for her to say she is joking but her faces says otherwise.

Kyle: "You are seriously willing to pay me to leave Amukele alone? Why does it bother you so much that she is dating because I'm sure it's not about who she is dating"

Nonku: "I think that's none of your business so what's your answer 25k? Are you going to leave her now while I'm still asking you nicely or you are waiting for her to realise that you can't give her the life she deserves and leave you. At least with me you will go away with 25k in your bank so think about it" he looks at her quietly she could tell he is thinking about it.

Nonku: "Here is my card you will tell me once it's done" she walks to her leaving Kyle not sure what to do sure he likes Amukele but 25k is a lot of money.

He takes out his phone and take the picture of Nonku's car as it drives away making sure he shows his building.

Nonku drives home and finds Amu helping Sifiso with his homework.

One thing you can't take away is that her kids are well trained.

They do their chores before anything else.

Nonku: "Hey guys"

Sifiso: "Hey mom" she looks at Amukele.

Amu: "Hey mother" she sigh.

Nonku: "Can we talk Amukele" she nods and follows her.

Amukele: "Mom if this about what happened to the party then I don't want to talk about it"

Nonku: "No not at all I want to apologise for the way I behaved. I'm sorry" Amukele looks at her clearly taken back.

Amukele: "You are sorry?" She nods.

Nonku: "Yes I was wrong I should understand that you are not my little Amu anymore but a young adult. I should trust your choices"

Amukele: "So you are going to let me date Kyle in peace because I like him a lot Mom" she swallows then smile.

Nonku: "Yes if he makes you happy" she says hoping that Kyle do take the money it's a lot of money after all.

Amukele: "Oh wow I wasn't expecting this thank you Mom I promise you you will like him as you get to know" she nods doubting that she will ever accept their relationship.

Nonku: "Amukele if you are ready to have sex please take precautions I don't want you to get pregnant before you finish school"

Amukele: "Okay thanks Mom let me finish helping Sifiso then I will cook"

Nonku: "No I will order something for us today" she nods and walk out excitedly she hates being the one who destroys her daughter's happiness but she can do better than Kyle.

Imagine her getting pregnant how will Kyle take care of that baby.

Her phone chirps disturbing her from her thoughts it's an unknown number.

"I will do it but add 10k in that money or I will tell Amo you were here"

She looks at the picture rereading the message she chuckles.

She goes out and check Amu her and Sifiso are running around the house doing God knows what.

She starts typing the message.

Nonku: "End it now then you will get your money tomorrow morning"

She sends the messages then delete the messages.

She goes to join the kids they sit down watching some movies.

Sifiso: "When is uncle K coming back?" She swallows.

Nonku: "Kaizer works so he might come back after a few weeks"

Amukele: "Do you think you will marry him? I mean he is the only man you have introduced to us"

Nonku: "I like being a single mom yes I love Kaizer but I don't want to get married"

Amukele: "Are you sure or you are just waiting for our dad to pop up one day and ask you be with him?"
She looks aside and swallows as her chest tightens.

Nonku: "Let's not talk about your father and I'm in love with you Kaizer if Kaizer wanted us to get married he would have told me by now"

Sifiso: "Can we see pictures of our dad or tell us his name?"

Nonku: "Okay that's enough!" They both keep quiet.

Amukele's phone chirp she quickly looks at her as she reads the message.

Amukele blinks a few times Nonku knows her daughter very well she watches her as she is trying so hard

to hold back her tears.

Amukele quickly stands up as her tears fall.

Sifiso: "Amukele!" She hears the door in her room being banged.

Nonku: "I will check on her" she says standing up.

Sifiso: "I'm also coming with you if that prick hurt my sister I will kill him I warned him" She wants to shout at him for allowing her to date him but she can't do that.

Her phone vibrates she stops reading the message.

"It's done I need 10k as an upfront"

Nonku: "I need to console my daughter give me an hour"

AMUKELE

She gets under the covers and starts crying she doesn't understand why would Kyle suddenly end things with her they were cool in the morning and half of the day.

The fact that her mother has already approved of their relationship and is willing to give him a chance

hurts more.

She hears her mother begging her to open the door with Sifiso.

She stands up and open the door because knowing them they won't give up.

Nonku:"What happened?" She keeps quiet "Amu you need to tell us what happened so we can help you"

Sifiso:"Mom is right Amu did Kyle do something?" The mention of his name hurts her more she wipes her tears.

Amu:"He broke up with me and blocked me he didn't even give me a chance to ask him questions"
Nonku sigh it hurts to see her cry but it's probably for the best she will get over it very soon.

Nonku:"I'm sorry Amu I know first heartbreak are the worse but trust me it's his lost he lost a gem"

Amu's vibrate she quickly look at the screen hoping it's Kyle but it's Hlelo.

She disappointed and throw the phone on top of the bed.

Nonku:"What is it?"

Amukele:"It's Hlelo she want us to go to some party at school"

Nonku:"You should go!" They quickly look at her she never agreed to Amukele going out at Night.

Amukele: "It's at night and tomorrow I got classes" she emphasis for her.

Nonku: "How about only tonight

Sponsored

she never agreed to Amukele going out at Night.

Amukele: "It's at night and tomorrow I got classes" she emphasis for her.

Nonku: "How about only tonight you could use a break"

Sifiso: "And make sure you look pretty the best revenge is not to show that you are going through a lot. Don't show them they hurt you. So you better text Hlelo and tell you are going before mom changes her mind"

Amukele: "I don't feel like going out"

Nonku: "No you are going out I will make sure you look beautiful take a shower" she drags her to the shower.

She sigh she didn't feel like going anywhere but she could use a good distraction right now.

After showering she text Hlelo that she is going.

Her mother walks in with her make up kit.

Amukele:"No!"

Nonku:"This is beauty revenge let me do my magic I promise I won't do anything extra" she sigh.

Amukele:"Fine"

Nonku:"Let me install a weave on you first" Amukele looks her she seem excited to be doing this so she won't say no.

And she won't say no to such they never done anything like this before it has always about her doing at school.

As soon as she is done she looks at herself in the mirror she smiles satisfied with how she looks like.

Hlelo walks in and gasp in shock.

Hlelo:"What the hell! Who is this bad bitch"

Nonku: "Hlelo!" Amukele laughs looking at her mother Hlelo is the only friend Noku approve of even though she is the opposite at least they are from the same class not middle class.

Nonku: "You guys behave and Dave will be taking you. Don't worry he will be in the car the whole time"

Amukele: "Okay thank you mom"

Nonku: "I love you okay"

Amukele: "I love you too" she watches them as they walk out laughing.

As much as she is the reason her daughter is heartbroken but she doesn't regret it because if Kyle really loved Amukele he would have rejected the money.

And she made up for it by doing this.

LUNGELO

The house is parked more than he thought he would.

He didn't think so many people would show up.

He is waiting for one person to show up hopefully Hlelo will show up with her.

Speaking of the devil Hlelo walks in.

He looks behind her she walks in looking all kinds of gorgeous.

He stares at her as they walk further in.

Hlelo sees him she smiles hopefully Amu doesn't get the wrong idea because Hlelo is all over him.

Lungelo: "I didn't think you would show up"

Amukele: "Trust me if I knew you were the one hosting I wouldn't have come"

Lungelo: "The name is Lungelo"

Amukele: "Amukele" he shakes her hand they are so soft like she is a baby.

Hlelo clears her throat as she catches them they staring at each other and not letting go of each other's hands.

Hlelo: "Where are the drinks"

Lungelo: "In the kitchen bring one for Amu"

Amukele: "I don't drink" he smiles.

Lungelo: "Oh okay bring her a cola then" Hlelo nods and walk away.

The look at each other in silence.

Lungelo: "I'm sorry for being rude the other day" she chuckles.

Amukele: "You are forgiven"

"Amu" she turns and find Kyle she shakes her head in this disbelief.

Kyle: "Can we talk?" She laughs that laughter you release when you are hurting.

Amukele: "Talk? Now you want to talk after you blocked me?"

Kyle: "Look I can explain! Can we talk in private"

Amukele: "No! I'm not talking to you"

Kyle: "Amu please! There is something I want to tell you" He says touching her hand. She is about to give in.

Lungelo: "I think she said no dude"

Kyle: "and I'm not talking to you but my girlfriend"

Amukele: "Ex girlfriend! And the answer is no I will never forgive you!" She walks away.

Kyle: "Stay away from her do you hear me?" Lungelo calmly looks at him.

Lungelo: "You had your chance and you blew it. So step aside and give us a chance. I will take a shot and trust me I don't miss. So stay away from her it's over" Kyle looks at him in disbelief and click his tongue in annoyance.

Lungelo find her inside his room she probably wanted to be somewhere quiet.

Lungelo: "Hey" she looks at him and wipe her tears "I brought you a can of coke"

Amukele: "Thanks"

Lungelo: "Are you okay?" She nods she wasn't okay.

Amukele: "I think I should go I can't be here"

Lungelo: "I'm sure he left and he won't bother you again"

Amukele: "Fine I came here to enjoy myself"

Lungelo: "That's more like it" they sit quietly he turns to look at her and tuck the hair behind her ear.

Amukele: "Don't kiss me" he chuckles and move back.

Lungelo: "Okay then I won't you intrigue me. I want to be your friend for now"

Amukele: "For now?"

Lungelo: "Yes for now because I want something more and you are not ready for that. And I need to be honest with you. I made a bet about you"

Amukele: "A bet? About what?"

Lungelo: "Sleeping with you. It was stupid..." She stands up.

Amukele: "Fuck you!" She says quickly walking out feeling like she is suffocating.

Lungelo: "Amukele wait!"

.....

AMUKELE

She is shaking with anger as she makes her way through the crowd.

For a moment she thought he was being nice to her just because he genuinely wanted a friendship.

But no it was just a stupid game so he could get into her panties just to prove to his friends he is all that.

As soon as she walks out of the door someone grabs her hand.

Amukele: "Let me go or I will scream" she says looking at him.

Lungelo: "Can you listen to me?" He is still holding her wrist.

Amukele: "Listen to you? you wanted to prove a point to your friends just by sleeping with me. How much was the bet?"

Lungelo: "Amukele"

Amukele: "How much was it?"

Lungelo: "It was 2k" she laughs feeling all of the anger coming up.

Amukele: "I didn't know that I was so cheap"

Lungelo: "You are not cheap and I know you will hate me for this but I will work hard to earn your forgiveness"

Amukele: "Don't bother about earning my forgiveness because I will never forgive you" she pulls her hand away from him he swallows.

She walks to the car as he watches her.

She gets inside and text Hlelo that she wants to leave.

Hlelo text back that she can go she sigh.

Amukele search for his contact and calls him.

Kaizer: "Amu" he sounds asleep.

Amukele: "I'm sorry to wake up" her voice is shaking she wants to cry.

Kaizer: "Amukele what's wrong?" She hears some shuffling.

Amukele: "A boy broke my heart" she doesn't know what hurts more the fact that Kyle broke up with her or the fact that Lungelo made a bet about sleeping with her.

Kaizer: "What? Where are you?"

Amukele: "Near my school"

Kaizer: "Okay I'm picking you up"

Amukele: "No I have a driver with me you can send the address I will come" He sends the address and Amukele tells the driver to take him there.

When the driver arrives Kaizer walks out of the house.

Amukele: "You can drive back home"

Dave: "What about your mom?"

Amukele: "I will call her" he nods and Amukele jumps out.

She walks towards Kaizer who seems worried.

Kaizer: "Are you okay?" She shake her head "Come here" he open his arms and Amukele launch herself inside his chest.

Kaizer: "It's freezing out here let's get inside" she follows him inside the heater is on.

Amukele: "I need to tell my mother that I'm here" she says already texting her.

Kaizer: "I'm sorry Amukele first heartbreaks are the worse. Tell me what happened" she narrates to him.

Amukele: "Then he had the nerve to ask to talk to me when he blocked me. I hate my dad!"

Kaizer: "What does your father have to do with this?"

Amukele: "A daughter's first love is her father. You look for the man that treats you right the way your father did. So for me I don't have that because he was a coward! He couldn't take responsibility" he nods.

Kaizer: "Did your mother tell you why he left you guys?"

Amukele: "No and it doesn't matter because no sane parent would just up and leave their children"

Kaizer: "That's true it's getting late you should go to sleep"

LUNGELO

He walks inside after the car drives off a part of him is happy that he told her the truth yet another half feels like the timing was off.

At this point he wants to kick everyone out and go straight to bed but he can't do that.

He walks to his bedroom and go through his contacts he wants to call his mom but the noise is too much she will probably scold him.

He sigh and goes through his instagram then search for Amukele.

For someone who is an introvert she sure has a lot of followers but he is not surprised the girl is beautiful.

He goes through her pictures it's mostly her and her brother a few pictures with her mom.

Her mom looks familiar he is sure he has seen her somewhere.

He starts typing apologising in her DMs hopefully she sees it.

He takes off his clothes and get into bed and try to sleep through the noise.

He is almost as asleep when he feels someone wrapping their arms around his torso he quickly sits up and look at the person.

Hlelo: "I'm sorry I didn't mean to wake you up"

Lungelo: "What are you doing here?" She looks at him.

Hlelo: "I think you are cute and I like you" he sigh running his hand on his face.

Lungelo: "Look you are cute too Hlelo but I just don't like you in that manner. In fact I like your friend. Can you give me her number so I can apologise?" Hlelo frown feeling her heart sink.

Hlelo: "I'm sorry I can't give you her number that's against the rules of our friendship. And I don't understand why you even like Amukele"

Lungelo: "Why wouldn't I like her?" She laughs a little bit.

Hlelo: "Come on do I really need to explain that?"

Lungelo: "Please enlighten me"

Hlelo: "She is boring and basic nothing is interesting when you look at her. So yeah" he chuckles.

Lungelo: "And what's not boring the heavy make up you wear? Or the skimpy clothes you wear? I mean she is natural and still looks beautiful she doesn't even have to try. I think you should leave" she swallows and pick up her shoes then quickly walk out feeling mixed emotions at once.

NONKULULEKO

As much as she gave Amu a green card to go have funny she is constantly checking the time and with every minute she is starting to regret it.

She quickly stands up in relief when she hears what sounds like a car outside.

She goes to the door and opens it only to find Kyle getting off his bike.

Her heart pound as he approaches her she is also confused.

Nonku: "What are you doing here?"

Kyle: "I want to see Amukele!" She laughs in disbelief.

Nonku: "For what? I told you to stay away from her"

Kyle: "I'm going to tell her everything I love Amukele"

Nonku: "You should have thought about that before you took the money"

Kyle: "I'm going to tell her that you offered it to me and knowing my struggles Amu knows that I can't refuse money. I only wrote that message so I can make you believe that I ended things with her" she laughs looking at him.

Nonku: "And you just revealed your plan to me how stupid are you? Look I will just spin this story around if you dare opens your mouth and Amukele will hate you more than she already does. Trust me you don't want to step on my toes because I won't like it. So just enjoy the money I will send the rest in the morning. Goodnight" she walks inside the house but find Sifiso standing by the door.

Nonku: "I thought you were asleep"

Sifiso: "What was that all about?"

Nonku: "Apparently he is sorry that he broke Amukele's heart. Go back to sleep" he reluctantly walked away in disbelief that his mom would go that far to separate Amu from Kyle.

Nonku's phone chirp she opens the message and read it again again.

She quick dials Kaizer he picks up in second ring.

Nonku: "What is Amukele doing there?"

Kaizer: "She wanted someone to talk to" she breathe out trying to control her emotions.

Nonku: "Or maybe you called her to your house I'm coming to get my daughter because I don't know your intentions with her"

Kaizer: "What are you talking about?"

Nonku: "I'm not stupid Kaizer I don't trust you around Amukele. I'm coming to get my daughter!" He sigh.

Kaizer: "What you are not going to do is to wake a child up because of the issues you have Nonku! Get yourself checked!" He hangs up she gasp in shock.

Nonku: "You got to be kidding me!" She grabs her car keys.

••••

NONKULULEKO

She is driving like a maniac to Kaizer's house she keeps trying to call Amukele but knowing Amukele she is deep in her sleep she can't hear her phone.

She finally pulls over at his gate about 20 minutes later.

She horns at the gate but Kaizer doesn't open.

She calls Kaizer he picks up the call on the third ring.

Nonku:"I'm at the gate"

Kaizer:"You think I don't know that"

Nonku:"Kaizer open this gate or I'm calling the police and tell them that you kidnapped my daughter" he chuckles causing her to be more annoyed.

Kaizer: "Call them and let's see how that plays out for you" he hangs up.

Nonku: "Dammit Kaizer!" She bangs the wheel and start calling Amu.

Meanwhile inside Amukele slowly opened her eyes disturbed by the car honking outside.

She stands up and walk out to see what's going on.

She finds Kazier playing a video game unbothered by the noise outside.

Amu: "What's going on?" He quickly turns looking at her.

Kaizer: "You are awake"

Amu: "What is the noise about?"

Kaizer: "Nothing it's just the car from the neighbour" Amukele looks at him not believing what he is saying because the sound is coming from his gate.

She walks to the window and try looking outside it's too dark but the car is in his gate.

Amukele: "What's going on?" He sigh.

Kaizer: "That's your mother she wants you to go home?"

Amukele: "What?!"

Kaizer: "Yeah apparently she doesn't trust me around you"

Amukele: "Wait what?"

Kaizer: "Yes do you want to go?" She sigh not sure what to do.

Amukele: "No" he nods as she sits down.

Kaizer: "Okay we can ignore her then"

Amukele: "Sometimes I don't understand my mother's behaviour"

Kaizer: "Have I ever made you feel uncomfortable or touch you in a way that you don't like?" She looks at him.

Amukele: "No you haven't made me feel uncomfortable"

Kaizer: "Okay if I ever make you feel uncomfortable tell me as you said I'm like a father to you and you are like my daughter so if I make you feel uncomfortable you have to tell me"

Amukele: "Understood"

Kaizer: "Go to sleep while I go talk to your mother"

Amukele: "Please tell her that I'm asleep" he nods.

Nonku sees Kaizer walking towards the gate and open gate then walk to her car.

He opens the door and settle down on the passenger seat then turn to look at her.

Kaizer: "What are you doing here?" She looks at him teary.

Nonku: "I want my daughter Kaizer"

Kaizer: "You know Amukele is safe with me and your behaviour will push her away. She had her heart broken and I know you had something to do with it. What you keep doing will make Amukele hate you once she knows the truth. You are hurting her and making her miserable for what? Huh?" She swallows as she looks at him and not answering him "She is fine go to sleep Nonku because we both know I wouldn't harm Amukele" He jumps out of the car for the first he didn't kiss her.

Nonku: "I'm sorry I..."

Kaizer: "Let's not do that you keep behaving this way and you will end up alone"

Nonku: "Are you breaking up with me?" He chuckles.

Kaizer: "How can I break with you? You know I can't" He leaves she watches him until he disappears.

AMUKELE

She opens her eyes and look at the ceiling wondering what she will use to shower or she won't shower.

A soft knock disturbs her she looks at the door and tells him to come in

Kaizer: "Good morning"

Amukele: "Morning" she looks at the plastics as he place them on top of the bed.

Kaizer: "I bought these for you take a shower while I make something to eat" she nods

Amukele: "Thank you" he walks and she looks at the clicks plastic and Mr Price this is really thoughtful of him.

She stands up and fix the bed before heading to the bathroom.

About 15 minutes she walks out feeling refreshed.

She takes out the clothes and wear them they fit like a glove.

She joins him in the kitchen and he is already dishing up for them.

Amukele:"Thank you for these"

Kaizer:"My pleasure. Eat so I can drive you home"

Amukele:"You should make breakfast more" she says biting the pancake closing her eyes

Sponsored

AD

this is really thoughtful of him.

She stands up and fix the bed before heading to the bathroom.

About 15 minutes she walks out feeling refreshed.

She takes out the clothes and wear them they fit like a glove.

She joins him in the kitchen and he is already dishing up for them.

Amukele:"Thank you for these"

Kaizer:"My pleasure. Eat so I can drive you home"

Amukele:"You should make breakfast more" she says biting the pancake closing her eyes Kaizer looks at her and laughs.

Kaizer:"No I think I love your food better"

Amukele:"Thanks" she sounds disappointed.

Kaizer:"I know you wanted to be a chef I don't know why you did that course"

Amukele:"I don't want to talk about it I think I'm ready to go" he nods.

Kaizer: "Okay you should grab your things"

Amukele: "No I will leave them here it's not my last time visiting" he smiles.

They walk out and get inside the car he drives off.

They fall into comfortable silence as he drives.

Amukele gasp as she feels something gashing out of her vagina.

Kaizer: "Are you okay?"

Amukele: "I think I'm having my period" his eyes widens.

Kaizer: "Now?!"

Amukele: "Yes now!"

Kaizer: "Okay calm down do you need to lie down?"

Amukele: "Uncle K!"

Kaizer: "Okay maybe I need to lie down" Amukele sigh looking at him as he panics.

Amukele: "Uncle K you do realise that this isn't my first period. So stop at the nearby store and we will buy some pads" he nods.

Kaizer: "I never experienced this before okay. Near store it is" she chuckles.

Few minutes later he walks out of the store and get inside the car.

Kaizer: "They have a bathroom at the corner"

Amukele smiles looking at everything he bought it's basically a period kit with snacks and everything.

Amukele: "Thank you"

He drops her off and Amukele walks in.

Nonku: "Is that Kaizer? Is he not coming in?" She says with her heart pounding.

Amukele: "No he is not" she walk to Sifiso as Nonku swallows watching his car disappear.

Amukele: "Hey buddy"

Sifiso: "Hi" she looks at him confused.

Amukele: "Are you okay?"

Sifiso: "Yeah Kyle was here last night" Amukele frowns.

Amukele: "What did he want?"

Nonku: "He wanted to apologise to you"

Amukele: "I don't want his apology"

Sifiso: "Maybe you should talk to him"

Nonku: "For what he broke up with her"

Sifiso: "To hear the truth behind the break up Mom!" He snaps causing Nonku to panic.

Amukele: "The truth?"

Sifiso: "Mom threatened him to end things with you and when Kyle didn't barge she offered him money to break up with you" Nonku looks at him shocked.

Amukele: "Is this true Mom?" She says looking at her.

Nonku: "I was doing what's best for you"

Amukele: "What's best for me? Why are you dead set on hurting me?"

Nonku: "Baby if Kyle really loved you he wouldn't have taken the money" she says touching her hand she yanks her hand she stumbles backwards almost falling.

Amukele: "You don't know Kyle! Of course she would take the money because unlike us he doesn't have much he has to hustle for his people. He took the money because he loves his family more not because he loves money more than me!" She grabs her car keys.

Nonku: "Where are you going?!"

Amukele: "To talk to him" she walks out.

Nonku turn to look at Sifiso who is fussed by the anger in her eyes.

Nonku: "You couldn't keep your mouth shut! You are just like him! You are.." she stops herself.

Sifiso: "Like who? My father!?" She walks to her room not answering him.

Amukele finally pulls over at Kyle's and walk inside the building.

She wipes her eyes and knock a few times before hearing foot steps approaching the door.

Kyle opens and look at her shocked.

Kyle: "Amukele"

Amukele: "Can we talk?" He looks inside.

Kyle: "Yeah sure I will grab something to wear and we will talk somewhere else it's a mess here"

"Kyle come back to bed what's taking you so lo..." Amukele looks at her then back at Kyle who closes his eyes then opens them.

Amukele: "You really don't love me and I was willing to give you a chance to explain I'm so stupid"

Kyle: "Amukele I.." He can't find the right words to explain the situation.

Amukele: "And you? I trusted you Hlelo. You are my best friend how could you?" Hlelo looks at her.

••

AMUKELE

She looks at Hlelo in disbelief it's taking a lot in her right now not to cry but crying in front of her will show her that she is hurting.

Hlelo looks at her then smiles as if that it's not hurting her enough to sleep with her boyfriend.

Hlelo walk closer to the door and stand in front of her.

Amukele:"I can't believe you right now you were like a sister to me" Hlelo roll her eyes.

Hlelo:"Don't tell me you didn't see this come you didn't think a guy could go a year and a half without sex"

Amukele:"So this is not something new! You guys were fucking all along"

Hlelo:"Yes and he enjoyed it"

Kyle:"Hlelo stop! Amukele please let's talk"

Amukele:"You like talking aftermath huh? Who needs enemies when they have friends and lovers like

you”

Hlelo:”This is not Disney land princess this world will screw you over and now you know I was never your best friend as you say.I was only your friend so I could be more prettier and slimmer”

Amukele:”Slimmer well I agree with that one but prettier you need some reality check” Hlelo laughs a little bit.

Hlelo:”You think you are actually prettier than me. Your boyfriend still slept with me numerous times that says a lot” Amukele chuckles at how immature she sounds right now.

Amukele:”Well a rotten meat attracts flies you know and you gladly opened your legs for him. I’m not going to stand here and argue with you like some high school teens” she walks into her and Kyle follows her.

Kyle:”Amu I’m sorry I was stupid I love you”

Amukele:”At least you know you were stupid. I guess mom knew what she was doing. Go be with your girlfriend” she drives off if she had a normal relationship with her mother she would be in her chest crying her eyes out but she can’t do that.

LUNGELO

It’s Monday his classes are starting the first he does when he opens his instagram and check if Amukele answered him but nothing yet again.

He is hoping that today he sees her and they get to talk because he is not the type of person to give up on something he wants.

The moment he drives to school he looks around hoping she has a class this morning.

Phumlani approaches him smiling.

Phumlani: "Hey bro how is our bet going?!" He sigh looking at him.

Lungelo: "There is no bet I will pay you after my class" His heart pound as he sees Amukele walking out of a car and the driver drives off.

He leaves Phumlani standing alone.

Lungelo: "Amukele"

Amukele: "Not you again" Lungelo looks at her.

Lungelo: "Are you okay?" Something was sincere about him that makes her want to forgive him.

Amukele: "I'm fine. I'm late for class"

Lungelo: "No you are not fine your eyes have dark circles"

Sponsored

your eyes have dark circles you look like you haven't been sleeping well" she looks at him and sigh.

Amukele:"Well I'm not okay Lungelo you made a bet about me Hlelo slept with my now ex boyfriend. I'm not okay" she blinks stopping her tears it's been a week already but she is still hurting especially about Hlelo betraying her.

Lungelo:"I'm sorry I know I'm the last person you want to talk but I'm here now" he pulls her to his arms she doesn't resist she immediately feels like she is home in his chest and her stomach feels weird as she listens to his heart which was beating abnormally.

She moves back feeling better she looks anywhere but him.

Amukele:"I should go"

Lungani:"How about you skip this class? I know you are a book freak but it will do you good. We will get you something to eat and maybe try resting"

Amukele:"I can't go home to rest my mother would flip if she finds out I skipped a class"

Lungani:"You will rest at my place" she looks at him not sure what to do

Amukele:"Okay" they walk to his car.

Lungelo decided they drive thru at McD then go to his place.

At least this time around he wanted to her genuinely without lying to her.

Amukele take the last bite of her chicken fold over and looks at him.

Amukele:"Thank you for this" he smiles.

Lungelo:"I think you should rest for a while" she nods.

Amukele:"Do you mind if I take a shower"

Lungelo:"Not at all my toiletries are in the cabinet in the bathroom" she stands up and goes to the bathroom.

She waits a little bit until the water gets warm.

She gets inside and stand under the water she close her eyes.

She feels him standing behind her holding her waist and plants a kiss on her shoulder.

His hand move from her waist to her thighs she opens them a little bit as he brushes his finger at her entrance.

She gasp as his finger come in contain with her clit.

She quickly opens her eyes breathing heavy and close the tap.

She doesn't understand any of what just happened to her.

She quickly wraps the towel around her body and walks out the bathroom.

She finds him lying on top of the bed.

Lungelo:"Are you okay?" She swallows looking at him "Amukele"

Amukele:"I'm fine" she says trying to ignore what she just experienced in the bathroom.

Lungelo:"Okay wear this and get in bed" he hands her the T-shirt.

She get in bed after wearing the T-shirt.

Lungelo: "Are you okay? What happened in the bathroom?"

Amukele: "I don't know let me just sleep okay"

Lungelo: "Okay then" she closes her eyes.

NONKULULEKO

She watches as Kaizer drives in and get out of the house.

She gets inside the car as soon as the car stop.

Nonku: "Where is Amukele?"

Kaizer: "I don't know"

Nonku: "You told her something didn't you" Kaizer looks at her in disbelief.

Kaizer: "This is annoying I think it's time we end this"

Nonku: "What?"

Kaizer: "Me and you are done Nonkululeko" she laughs a little bit shocked.

Nonku: "Do you really want it to be over?" He looks at her.

Kaizer: "Yes"

Nonku: "Your funeral then maybe it's about time then" she says pressing her phone.

Kaizer: "Nonku stop!"

.....

KAIZER

If there was one thing regret in his life is being with Nonku.

He didn't know that she could be so vile and crazy.

He even feels stupid that at some point he was in love with her because he thought she was being genuine.

He looks at her and shake his head in disbelief.

Knowing Nonku she knows how to pull a victim card she would make him seem like he is the worse person in the world.

Kaizer:"Nonku stop!"

Nonku: "I'm not a bad person Kaizer" something is surely not okay with her.

Kaizer: "I have to go" she looks at him then nods.

Kaizer drives to his sister's house Kelly she opens up for him.

Kelly: "You look miserable" he sigh and throws himself onto of the couch.

Kaizer: "Nonkululeko is stressing me and I don't know what to do now I have put up with this for so long but now I can't do it" she looks at him the way she hates Nonku can't be matched.

Kelly: "Kaizer you have a beautiful life I don't know why you are doing this. I don't know what Nonkululeko has on you but I just feel like you are allowing yourself to be weak" he looks at her even if he would tell her the truth then she wouldn't understand.

Kaizer: "What if I marry her?" Kelly bust in laughter.

Kelly: "Marry that witch hell no! It's not going to happen Kaizer. You are miserable what more do you want. Why can't you tell me what's going on? Why are you destroying what you built to be with her?" He swallows.

Kaizer: "I should go" he stands up.

Kelly: "You came here for a reason so don't leave I won't bother you with my questions but I will tell you one thing whatever you are hiding it will come out nothing stays hidden forever"

Kaizer: "I should go home" she watches walk out she has to figure out what this Nonku woman has on him.

LUNGELO

It's already dark outside he is not sure whether to wake her up or not.

She has been sleeping for about 4 hours now.

She finally opens her eyes and looks at him.

Amukele: "What time is it?" She says searching for her phone.

Lungelo: "It's after 6"

Amukele: "You didn't wake me up?"

Lungelo: "You needed some sleep I will drive you home"

Amukele: "My home is suffocating"

Lungelo: "You can spend a night as long as you tell your parents"

Amukele: "Let me call my mom she won't be happy about this"

Lungelo: "I will order something"

Amukele: "Do you have any groceries?" He looks at her.

Lungelo: "Yeah"

Amukele: "I will cook you can take out some beef while I call my mom" he nods and stand up.

Nonkululeko picks up her phone in the second ring.

Nonku: "Amukele where are you?"

Amukele: "At a friend's house I will sleep over"

Nonku: "No come home Amukele"

Amukele: "I just need a break from you mom you don't know what it's like to be around you. I want us to have a relationship like any other mother and daughter relationship but we can't do that because you keep pushing me away you are controlling. I love you mom more than anything. I will see you tomorrow morning" she hangs up and take a deep breath before joining Lungelo.

She opens the fridge to see if there's anything she can cook.

Amukele:"Who bought groceries for you?"

Lungelo:"My mom"

Amukele:"I can tell" she starts cooking "Tell me about you"

Lungelo:"What do you want to know?"

Amukele:"Anything you want to know" he nods.

Lungelo:"Well I'm the only child I have a close relationship with both my parents especially mom. I don't think I should tell you a lot. How about you get know me on your own!?"

Amukele:"Okay so we friends now?" He chuckles and stands behind her she holds her breath.

Lungelo:"We are whatever you are comfortable with as I already told you my intentions"

Amukele:"I want us to be friends" he steps back causing her to swallow.

Lungelo:"Okay we will be friends" she nods disappointed she doesn't understand why it would disappoint her like this to hear him say such to her.

She turns around and join him in the couch he takes her legs and place them in his lap.

She watches him as he gently massaged them.

He feels different from what she had before with Kyle.

He looks at her and she looks away avoiding his eyes.

His phone starts ringing

Sponsored

AD

Hlelo's name flashes.

He looks at her and answers the call this makes her uncomfortable she tries standing up but he holds her down.

Lungelo: "Hlelo what's up?" His volume is a little bit loud.

Hlelo: "Can we hang out? It's just a vibe no strings attached" he chuckles.

Lungelo: "I'm busy and besides I don't think my girl will be comfortable with that since you slept with her ex" she hangs up quickly.

Amukele stands up and check on her pots.

She trying to ignore thinking about Hlelo right now.

Lungelo stands up as she walk towards the couch.

He pulls her by the waist their bodies collide.

Amukele:"Lungelo do.." he kisses her she tries fighting the edge of kissing him back but her body becomes weak.

She kisses him back they quickly pull away as their blood becomes hot immediately and rushes everywhere.

They stare at each other not saying anything.

SIFISO

He wakes up feeling exhausted something inside of him is empty.

The obsession his mother has over Amukele has left him feeling neglected since he was a child.

Amukele is the loving sister and she is trying her best to be there for him but having none of his parents in his life hurts him.

He put on his shoes it's Tuesday the house is empty.

He is suppose to be in school but he doesn't feel like going it's not like his mother will care.

He takes one of his mother's car and drive downtown.

He has never been here before but have heard about it he looks around and see a man standing in the corner of a building.

He gets out of the car and approach him.

Man:"Can I help you?"

Sifiso:"Yeah where can I get some stuff"

Man:"Staff like what?"

Sifiso: "I just need some drugs" the man looks at him then around.

Man: "R400" he takes out the notes and hand it to him.

He takes the small bag and walk to the car.

He drives off and park at a quiet street.

He looks at the bag and blink his tears away.

His hand are shaking as he opens it.

He stops and take out his phone and call his mother.

She rejects the call that breaks his heart further.

He drops the phone on the seat and pours the powder in the dashboard and rolls a ten rands note.

He takes two pulls and looks up then close her eyes.

The phone starts ringing it's Kaizer he looks at it as his tears fall until it stops ringing.

NONKULULEKO

It's time for her lunch she is still in disbelief that Amukele didn't come home she walks towards her car and someone is standing next to it it's some woman.

She frowns as she looks at her she looks familiar.

Nonku:"Can I help you?" Kelly smile taking out her sunglasses.

Kelly:"Yeah by leaving my brother alone" she laughs remembering who she looks like.

Nonku:"You must be Kelly Kaizer sent you to fix his problems" Kelly chuckles.

Kelly:"What do you have on my brother? Why is he so scared to leave you?"

Nonku:"I don't have anything on him he just loves me"

Kelly:"He doesn't love you we both know that. My brother is married Nonku! He loves his wife not you!"

Nonku:"Say hi to his wife for me" she gets inside her car and drives off.

AMUKELE

She wake up and looks at Lungelo that is still sleeping next to her.

Sharing the bed with him was comfortable and different.

He didn't touch her in anyway that made her feel like he wanted sex with her like Kyle used to.

He looks like he is 25 years old due to his muscles and abs then the way he carries himself.

She gently run her hand on his abs and making him to open his eyes.

Lungelo: "Hey"

Amukele: "I didn't mean to wake you up"

Lungelo: "I'm a light sleeper slept okay?" He pulls her close she could feel him poking her.

Amukele: "I slept okay and you"

Lungelo: "I didn't sleep I was watching you sleeping the whole night" she looks at him and lean over to kiss him.

He kisses her back as his hand brushes her thighs.

The fact that she wasn't wearing any underwear made him more hard as he gently squeezed her.

He rubs her folds with his finger she moans in his mouth as she is getting more wet.

Amukele: "Lungelo" she says pressing her thighs together as more pleasure builds up he groans.

Lungelo: "Open them" she slowly opens them as he hungrily kiss her.

He lets her go and she looks at him panting feeling her clit throbbing she wants more she wants things she haven't done yet.

Lungelo: "I'm not going to do anything with you until you agree to be my girlfriend" he kisses her forehead "Let's drive you home" he gets out of bed she could see him hard against his boxers she swallows the need of having him close to her doesn't feel normal.

They quietly drive to her home she wish that the day didn't end.

Lungelo looks at her and so how feels empty now that she is leaving.

Amukele look inside the yard as he pulls over her heart start beating fast.

Amukele: "Can you drive in?"

Lungelo: "Are you sure?" She quickly nods the garage door is what alarms her.

Her mother would never do leave it open also Nonku's old car is in the driveway she doesn't use that car.

She jumps out of the car and walk towards the car.

She looks inside the car Sifiso is slumped against the steering wheel.

She knocks but he doesn't open she opens the door and pushes Sifiso back to the seat she screams.

Lungelo jumps out of his car and run towards the car she is in.

Lungelo:"Amukele!" His heart is beating so fast.

He looks at Sifiso whose nose is bleeding.

Lungelo:"We need to get him to the hospital" He lifts him out of the car Amukele is stuck in one place shaking and crying.

Lungelo:"Amukele!" She jumps startled and run to his car.

She keeps looking at his brother who isn't moving at all and cry.

As soon as they arrive in hospital they both yell for help.

Nurse:"What happened to him?"

Lungelo:"I think he overdosed" Amukele looks at him as the nurses pushes the stretcher inside.

Amukele:"My brother doesn't do drugs"

Lungelo:"I know what I'm talking about"

Amukele: "You should leave" he looks at her.

Lungelo: "You are mad because I told your brother overdosed"

Amukele: "I'm about to call my mother and I don't want her to find you here" he looks at her confused.

Lungelo: "Why wouldn't you want your mother to see me?" She sigh

Amukele: "My mother paid Kyle to leave me I don't want her doing something more drastic to separate us" he smiles.

Lungelo: "Okay but you need to call me to update me" she nods they say goodbye.

She walks inside and call her mother then Kaizer after that.

She is panicking the doctors are not saying anything it's been a while.

Kaizer walk towards her she quickly stands up and hugs him.

Kaizer: "Hey it's okay he is going to be okay" she wipes her tears "What happened?"

Amukele: "I don't know they won't say anything to me"

Kaizer: "Okay I will find out" he walks to the nurses.

The doctor walks towards Amukele.

Amukele: "How is my brother?" Kaizer joins them.

Doc: "He is stable we sedated him. Your brother overdosed we were able to flush his system but we will recommend rehab for him"

Kaizer: "Is he going to be okay?"

Doc: "Yes he is going to be fine"

Sponsored

AD

you can see him he is going to wake up soon"

They walk inside his room he is still sedated.

Kaizer sits down and hold his hand his heart starts beating fast.

Amukele:"I was so scared when I find him his nose was bleeding"

Kaizer:"I feel like a failure you know I knew this was going to happen. I should have been there for him"

Amukele:"Me too"

Kaizer:"Did you call your mother?" She nods.

Amukele:"She said she was coming" he sigh Sifiso opens his eyes.

He looks around and find Kaizer and Amukele.

His eyes are immediately filled with tears.

Kaizer:"Amukele can you give us a moment" she nods and look at Sifiso.

SIFISO

For a moment he thought he was dying he remembers not being able to breathe he was so high and he couldn't do anything to save himself.

He teary look at his sister as she walks out then look at Kaizer.

Sifiso: "I'm sorry"

Kaizer: "How long have you been smoking drugs" he swallows.

Sifiso: "It was my first time"

Kaizer: "Why did you do it?" He keeps quiet Kaizer sigh "I'm not mad you need to talk to me so I can help you buddy"

Sifiso: "I don't know I just felt alone I have been feeling like this for a while now. It's like I do everything right I'm trying to be a perfect son. I have passed each every subject in school I don't go out on weekends like my friends but not even once my mom has told me she is proud of me. She has never helped me with schoolwork before. It's like I don't exist in her eyes. I just felt neglected" he sniffs his tears Kaizer looks at him teary.

Kaizer: "I'm sorry for this I didn't know you were going through so much. Why didn't you talk to me?"

Sifiso: "I know you have done a lot more than my own mother but it's not the same. I didn't mean to make you feel like you were not doing enough it was more than enough" just then Nonku walks in followed by Amukele.

Sifiso sigh not even looking at her.

Nonku: "Sifiso look at me" he looks at her "You are a nyaope now?"

Kaizer: "Nonku!"

Nonku: "What?! Sifiso is not lacking anything in life he has a beautiful home I pay thousands for his school he gets everything he wants. Do you know how many kids would kill to have your life?! Yet you are here—"

Sifiso: "I am lacking a mother's love Nonkululeko" he cuts him off she is taken back by him call her by her name "You don't know how to be a mother you are so obsessed with Amukele to a point I was starting to envy her. You are so self absorbed. You can't even see that your children can't stand you. I would trade places with a child who lives in a shoe box as long as they have a loving mother I would do it in a heartbeat. All the things you just counted they do not matter to me" she swallows blink her tears.

Nonku: "You are so unappreciative yo..."

Sifiso: "Don't act like a victim that won't work on me. Why don't you tell me who my father is?"

Nonku: "Your father doesn't want you!"

Sifiso: "That's bullshit! I wouldn't be surprised that you kept him away from us that's how conniving you are! Tell me who my father is I want him to tell me in my face that he doesn't want me. I want to hear him say that!" Kaizer looking at Nonkululeko.

Kaizer: "I am your father Sifiso!"

Nonku: "He is lying please don't listen to him"

Kaizer: "That's enough Nonkululeko! I'm your father"

••••

10

AMUKELE

She looks at Kaizer in disbelief and the way her mother is panicking this might be true.

From what her mother told them they share a father.

Sifiso is as shock as she is they are both looking at him.

Kaizer looks at Sifiso who is shock and confused.

Kaizer: "I am your father I know this might be confusing for you since you have known me as your uncle"

Sifiso: "No that's a lie! You wouldn't do this to me" Kaizer swallows looking at him.

Kaizer: "I'm sorry if it's hard for you to believe we can do a paternity here. I will explain everything to you"

Sifiso: "No this doesn't make sense! What about Amukele is she your daughter?" Kaizer turns to look at Amukele.

Amukele: "Answer him am I your daughter?" Her voice is shaking and her eyes are teary.

Kaizer walk towards her and tries to touch her.

Amukele: "Don't touch me! Answer the question"

Kaizer: "Yes both of you are my children" she shakes her head and walk to Sifiso's bed.

Amukele: "I'm sorry about what happened to you. I will see you tomorrow just know I'm here if you want to talk" she hugs him.

Sifiso: "I love you"

Amukele: "I know and I love you too" she turns around and walk to the door.

Kaizer: "Amu wait"

Amukele: "I don't have anything to say to you you lied to me over and over again. You had so many chances to tell me you were my father but you didn't" she walks out he is not sure whether to follow her or not. He can't leave Sifiso with Nonku.

She has been quiet the whole time.

Amukele request an Uber it arrives in 3 minutes her heart is breaking further when she thinks of all the times in her life she would cry and wish her father was there for her.

All the times she would open up to Kaizer and tell him how she wishes he was their father instead.

She gets inside the car and it drives off.

KAIZER

Sifiso ended up kicking them both out he knew they would be hurt when they come to know the truth.

Maybe he was a coward about everything it really pained him whenever they would talk about their father not being there but he was right there.

He doesn't wait for Nonkululeko to talk to him he needs to come clean to his wife.

She does know that he has a child with a woman but not children she doesn't even know that the woman used to be her best friend.

Knowing that his wife is nothing but a good wife he is just a shitty person is even worse and this will break her.

He stops by the side of the road just to think because not everything is black and white if his wife forgives him then he has to do everything to protect her.

He drives to his sister's house he needs to master the courage to tell his wife.

Kelly: "I need to take my key back" she frowns when he doesn't laugh because they joke about it all the time.

Kaizer: "Hey"

Kelly: "Are you okay?"

Kaizer: "No I fucked up I really did"

Kelly: "What did you do?" She is now panicking.

Kaizer: "I have children with Nonku" she frown confused.

Kelly: "How come you have kids with her when you met her few months ago?" He runs his hands on his face.

Kaizer: "That was a lie I didn't know what to tell you when you saw us together at the mall Me and Nonku go way back. When I met my wife they were best friends we slept together a few times and before I knew it she was pregnant. I loved my wife so I asked her to not bother us and I will take care of the child but no one can know it was mine"

Kelly: "Kaizer that was evil you have a 21 year old child no one knows about"

Kaizer: "I know I couldn't ignore that I have a daughter no matter how much I try. So I started seeing my daughter Nonku was okay with that. It was the time my wife was working in another province. The next thing I find myself having an affair with Nonku and when I was ready to end it she was pregnant yet again and she threatened to abort if I end things with her and tell my wife about the affair I didn't care about her telling her about Amukele. I had to stay with her because I didn't want her to abort Sifiso. So I kept going until I was into deep"

Kelly: "Hay shame I don't feel sorry for you the one I feel sorry for is your wife and the innocent children who are mixed into this. Is this the reason you didn't want to leave her?" He sigh it is beyond that.

Kaizer: "A part of the reason I didn't want to leave her but some things are just not to be said"

Kelly: "Is it that bad?" He nods.

LUNGELU

He has been worried about Amukele she has called her after since he left the hospital.

He tries calling her again but she doesn't answer him.

A knock disturbs him he quickly stands up and opens the door.

Hlelo: "Hey" he frowns disappointed.

Lungelo: "What are you doing here?!"

Hlelo: "Lungelo why are you blowing off like I'm some enemy?"

Lungelo: "Cut the trap you want me to fuck you so bad it's disgusting or you are just too obsessed with being like Amu" She swallows.

Hlelo: "I like you a lot Lungelo"

Lungelo: "Babe" he says looking behind her Hlelo turns around and find Amukele.

Lungelo: "Are you okay?" She shakes her head and Lungelo pulls her to his arms.

Lungelo: "Hlelo please leave I don't know what's going on with you but it has to stop" he closes the door in her face and look at Amukele who has teary eyes.

Lungelo: "Do you want to talk about it?" She wipes her tears.

Amukele: "Not now" she turns around and kiss him hungrily she quickly pull off his T-shirt.

Lungelo: "Amukele" he looks at her in her eyes the lust is there but she is so emotionally "You are emotional right now I don't want to take advantage of that and if you are scared that I might give in to Hlelo I won't"

Amukele: "I don't care about Hlelo I just need you right now" She takes off her top he swallows as her breast firmly point at him.

It's a battle between his mind and body.

His dick twitches as she steps out of her jeans.

He stares at her thick thighs causing him to be more aroused.

Amukele: "I'm ready" he closes his eyes controlling his breathe.

Lungelo: "Amukele you are not ready and I don't want you waking regretting this. It won't take away whatever pain you are feeling right now"

Amukele: "It's not about the pain I'm feeling right now I also want this I wanted this ever since what happened in the morning I wanted more. I just want to feel that again" he sigh and cup her face.

Lungelo: "Are you sure about this?"

Amukele: "Yes" she says already locking his lips with hers.

He picks her up like a piece of paper and go to his bedroom.

He gently place her on top of the bed and pull out her underwear.

She stares at her body his dick becomes more hard he sure does a fetish for thick girls.

He takes off his jeans too she swallows staring at him.

He gets in between her legs and start kissing her.

The heat between their bodies makes her more wet she never wanted sex as much as she does right now.

She moans feeling his finger working her clit.

Lungelo: "Is this what you want?" She gasp feeling another finger stretching her.

Amukele: "Lungelo!" He pulls them out and move to her neck.

He slides down until she could feel him close to her cookie.

His tongue slide through her wetness causing her to curl her toes.

He continues eating her until she starts vibrating.

Amukele: "Oh God..." she holds the sheet into a fist as her body starts falling apart.

She releases everything in his mouth.

He comes back to her mouth and kiss her she tastes herself in his mouth.

He position himself and rubs his mushroom head on her clit she moans feeling the pleasure.

He pushes through her flesh as it tightens around his dick.

Lungelo: "Amu ..Fuck.." he groans.

Amukele: "It hurts" she says as she teary looks at him.

Lungelo: "Should I stop?" She shake her head.

He gently thrust inside her with half of his dic she could feel something tearing inside her.

The more he thrusts inside her the more she relaxes and pleasure kicks in.

His dick twitches inside her he knows he won't last.

He bends his back a little bit and start thrusting inside her faster.

She could feel him tapping to a place that makes her feel like she is on cloud 9.

Making a virgin cum it's a mission he is trying every trick on the book.

Lungelo:"Amukele please don't hold back I won't last here...Shit..." He groans as he feels his body becomes weak.

She let's go as he stiffens and releasing everything inside her.

He gets off her panting they both catch their breath.

Lungelo:"How are you feeling?" She smiles looking at him

Amukele:"Like a woman" he laughs and pull her close to him.

Lungelo:"I love you woman" he kisses her forehead.

Amukele:"I think I love you too Lungelo"

SEVEN WEEKS LATER

KAIZER

He tries calling Amukele but as usually it leads him straight to voicemail.

He knows he has to let them do this on their own them but he misses them so much.

He finally picks up his car keys and drives out if he doesn't take this initiative then no one will.

His phone rings it's Nonkululeko he ignores her.

He parks at the side of the road and wait.

He watches him walking out until he reaches the gate.

Kaizer walks out of the car and look at him.

Sifiso:"What are you doing here?"

Kaizer:"Can we talk?" He looks at him blankly.

Sifiso:"Amu will be here any minute and she doesn't want to see you" he swallows.

Just then Amukele walks out of her car and stop as she sees Kaizer.

Kaizer:"Amukele can we talk?" She looks at him.

Amukele:"You don't get that you had 21 years to tell me who you are. Sifiso are you coming?" Kaizer swallows looking at Sifiso he sigh.

Sifiso:"I will see you at home" she nods and get inside her car then drives off.

Kaizer:"Thanks" he nods.

Sifiso: "Can we grab something to eat?" Kaizer nods as they get inside the car.

They get inside the restaurant and order food.

Kaizer: "How was the rehab?"

Sifiso: "Okay even though I didn't see the need since I smoked once"

Kaizer: "You had to go" he keeps quiet.

Sifiso: "Did you not want us?" He swallows.

Kaizer: "I wanted you Sifiso please don't think that"

Sifiso: "Well you kept us away and hidden because you didn't want to destroy your precious marriage and family so much for wanting us" he expected this and is willing to take it "You told mom to abort me"

Kaizer: "No I didn't do that Sifiso if your mother told you that then she lied. Yes I was selfish and a coward to keep you guys a secret but I did love you that's why I tried being there for you as much as I can"

Sifiso: "Well it wasn't enough when I thought you were my uncle I thought you were doing a lot for us but now that I know you are my father you didn't do enough"

Kaizer: "I know that I messed up" Sifiso looks at him.

Sifiso: "You have been in my life for as long as I can remember it should count for something. I'm not saying it's going to be easy trusting you but I will try"

Kaizer: "Thank you so much" he knows that now it's the time to come clean to his wife because as much as he scared to lose his wife he can't break his children's heart again.

Sifiso: "Look Amukele is a girl child sometimes they need more nurturing than boys this has affected her a lot. And there is mom who is making this about her instead of understanding that what you two did was wrong she won't own up to what she did"

Kaizer: "I don't like talking about your mom I just want to fix things with you that's all"

AMUKELE

Everything has not been easy for her she is hurt by all the lies Kaizer and her mom told her before.

She trusted Kaizer she is supposed to be running to him and tell him how hurt she is by everything he was her safe space but this time around she can't run to him because he is the cause of all the heartache she is experiencing.

One thing she is grateful for is that she has the most supportive boyfriend in all of this.

Her phone vibrates she looks at the text from Lungelo.

"I'm 10 minutes away" she smiles someone clears their throat.

She turns and find her mother ever since this happened their already broken relationship is none existent.

Nonku:"You look nice going somewhere?"

Amukele:"Yeah I'm going out with a friend" there is no way she is going to tell her about Lungelo.

Nonku:"A male?" She sigh.

Amukele:"I don't think that's important Mom"

Nonku:"Amukele you don't talk to me like that! When will you see that I was protecting you?!"

Amukele:"The minute you stop making this about you you want us to act like you did nothing wrong. Who were you protecting us from?"

Nonku:"From everything

Sponsored

you want us to act like you did nothing wrong. Who were you protecting us from?"

Nonku:"From everything I didn't want you guys to get hurt by Kaizer" she laughs.

Amukele:"Hurt us? That's just crazy we both know it. Even though uncle K hurt me but I can't take away the fact that he has been more of a parent than you. A lot of things would have gone wrong without him in my life. In all honesty I didn't lack a father's love I didn't because he was there all along doing it in shadows. Maybe I just needed that feeling of calling someone dad I guess. I can't say the same about mother's love because I have a controlling one" she picks up her handbag and left the room.

She walks out of the gate and got inside Lungelo's car.

Lungelo:"Hey babe" she smiles looking at him everything just feels better when he is next to her "What?" He asks looking at her as she stares at him.

Amukele:"Nothing I love you" he chuckles and lean over to kiss her.

Lungelo:"I love you" Since they started dating they have been inseparable and their feelings for each other becomes more deeper every day.

Amukele:"So Mr Sokhulu where are you taking me?"

Lungelo:"Arcade games how are you feeling?"

Amukele: "I don't know I saw him today he looked so sad that didn't sit so well with me" he squeeze her thigh as he drives.

Lungelo: "Maybe you should talk to him it might be something you both need"

Amukele: "I just don't think I'm ready to do that"

Lungelo: "I know you are ready babe I know you are just scared that you will forgive him once you two sit down" she sigh she could easily talk to him about everything.

Amukele: "Well we will see"

Lungelo: "And how is your mother doing?"

Amukele: "Acting like we are crazy for feeling hurt and betrayed"

Lungelo: "Okay she is something else" they both laugh.

After a beautiful day they both walk out of the arcade games laughing and holding hands.

"Young love" a woman say passing them.

"Beautiful and innocent thing to watch" her man reply as they walk away.

Amukele: "This teddy bear is huge"

Lungelo: "You want a small one" she shakes her head so quickly causing him to laugh.

Amukele: "No I love this one"

Lungelo: "Name him fluffy" she chuckles and nod.

Amukele: "Thank you for doing this"

Lungelo: "I don't think there is way I could show how much I love you Amu I just don't think I can even describe this feeling and it scares me a lot it's like I will go insane if I don't see you and hold you close to me" he chuckles getting teary and plant a kiss on her forehead.

Amukele: "I love you too Lungelo" He pulls her close.

Lungelo: "I got you something" she looks up at him.

Amukele: "What is it?" She says as he hands her the small she opens and look at him confused "Are you asking me to marry you?" He laughs.

Lungelo: "No we are both young that's a promise ring. A promise to you that I will always love you and one day it will be replaced by an engagement ring"

Amukele: "Lungelo" she says with her heart beating fast.

Lungelo: "I know it's a little bit cheesy but I can't help myself"

Amukele: "I just don't know what to say what do people say when they accept promise rings?" They both

laugh.

Lungelo: "I don't know"

Amukele: "I love you I don't think it's normal how you make my heart race every time you touch me. I don't regret the night I gave myself to you. I will take this promise ring and wear it with pride . Oh God I don't know what to say"

Lungelo: "I have one last thing to ask you"

Amukele: "Okay"

Lungelo: "I want you to meet my parents we are having a dinner tomorrow night so can you come with me?" She blinks looking at him.

AMUKELE

She slowly open her eyes and look at him. He is fast asleep she slides her hand inside his boxers and stroke him.

He groans opening his eyes with his heart pounding and she continues stroking him.

She lets him go and get on top of him she moves her thong aside and slide him against her flesh.

Lungelo:"Amu!..Fuck!" He grabs her waist as he feels like he is going to release immediately.

Amukele:"Let me go" He lets her go she starts riding him he flips her over Amukele look at him.

Lungelo:"If I let you continue I might leave you hanging because I will cum" he kisses her.

She feels her pussy stretching for him as he pushed.

He groans burying his entire dick inside her.

Lungelo starts thrusting inside her tightness watching as her pussy clenched around him.

He stops looking at her face enjoying just the feeling of being inside her without moving.

She feels tight and warm he knows once he starts moving he will lose it.

He penetrates through her flesh the pleasure makes his heart pound even more.

Amukele: "I love you" she whispers as she feels him deep inside her tapping the g-spot. Her eyes become teary as he drills against her flesh hold her waist and the sound of their bodies slapping against each other drives him crazy.

She looks down as his dick moves in and out of her.

Her toes curled as she convulsed her orgasm hit her hard she stops moving for a second.

Lungelo fucks her hard then remain still empty everything inside of her groaning.

Lungelo: "I love you too" he says panting catching his breath.

After a while Lungelo walks in with food.

Lungelo: "Not as good as yours but I tried" she chuckles.

Amukele: "Thank you babe" he sits next to her.

Lungelo: "Amukele" she sigh looking at him she knows exactly what this is about.

Amukele: "We just started dating almost two months ago don't you think we are moving fast?" He sigh.

Lungelo: "Okay fine" she sigh looking at him.

Amukele: "I wasn't refusing Lungelo I was just asking"

Lungelo: "The problem is I don't think this is a passing thing for me. We both know that and you just know when it's the right time to do things but if you are not ready to do this I get it"

Amukele: "What if your parents don't like me" he chuckles.

Lungelo: "I don't think there's anything to dislike with you"

Amukele: "What am I supposed to wear?" He laughs.

Lungelo: "Anything looks good on you"

Amukele: "You are not helping!"

Lungelo: "I love dresses on you"

Amukele: "Meeting your parents it will mean that you have to meet my mom and that's the last thing I want because that woman won't hesitate to ruin our relationship"

Lungelo: "I will meet your mom once you are ready for that"

Amukele: "Okay then I'm so nervous"

Lungelo: "You have nothing to worry about I will be there with you and my mom liked you the first time she saw you so that's bonus for you" she smiles.

Lungelo drops her off and she gets inside.

She find her mother if she was a normal mother she would tell her about her boyfriend and how happy she is.

Nonku: "You are starting to be disrespectful Amukele I get it you are mad about everything that has happened but now you are sleep out"

Amukele: "I'm sorry"

Nonku: "Who is he?"

Amukele:"My boyfriend"

Nonku:"What's his name?"

Amukele:"I'm not telling you his name I don't want you threatening him or paying him to end things with me" she walks to her and text her brother to come to her room.

Sifiso knocks and walk in he sits next to Amukele.

Sifiso:"Are you okay?"

Amukele:"I don't like disrespecting mom I miss how things used to be with uncle K I wish they didn't tell us the truth because even if I try I can't ignore the truth. How did things go between the two of you?"

Sifiso:"Okay he played his part as a father even though we knew him as uncle. He showed up every time we needed him so I think that's why it's easy for me to forgive him"

Amukele:"And I'm glad you are doing it for yourself and please Sifiso don't ever turn to drugs no matter do you know how scared I was when I find you like that you scared me"

Sifiso:"I'm really sorry Amu I don't know why I did that it was so stupid I should have answered uncle K when he called that day"

Amukele:"You should so no more drugs"

Sifiso:"No more"

Amukele:"Okay help me pick a dress I'm meeting Lungelo's parents tonight"

Sifiso: "You really love this guy he is starting to annoy me"

Amukele: "You loved Kyle"

Sifiso: "Yeah because you didn't love him more than you love me Amu" She laughs.

Amukele: "There is no one I love more than you so don't be jealous"

Nonkululeko stands by the door as they talk she hates not having control of things and Amukele wasn't giving too many details about this guy.

Maybe she needs to get closer with Sifiso and find out more about this mysterious boyfriend.

LUNGELO

Later that day Lungelo is preparing to go pick up Amukele.

Phumlani: "I don't understand how this girl graduated from being just a mere bet to a girlfriend you are introducing to your parents"

Mpho: "I'm also confused"

Lungelo: "It's just love" the guys laugh.

Mpho: "Love? Lungelo you don't do love you are a fuck boy!"

Lungelo: "That was before Amukele came in the picture"

Phumlani: "This girl is feeding you something I swear you changed bro you really changed and now you barely hang out with us and everything its about her"

Lungelo: "Amukele isn't changing me now you sound like you hate her you guys should leave I have to go now"

Mpho: "Wow and he says he hasn't changed"

Lungelo: "You can stay here then just leave the door locked and put the spare key in its place" he walks out.

He drives to pick up Amukele she walks towards the car.

She looks beautiful as always he smiles and open the door for her.

Lungelo: "You look great" she smile.

Amukele: "You cleaned up good too" he chuckles and they get inside then drive off.

Lungelo: "Ready" she takes a deep breath as he squeeze her thigh.

Amukele: "I'm ready"

Soon they are at his house it looks beautiful.

Amukele: "This house looks beautiful"

Lungelo: "Says a girl who lives in a glass house" she laughs.

Amukele: "Well this one it's more vintage and my style I love it and I'm sure it cost more than my house"

Lungelo: "I doubt that let's go" they get out

They walk in and Amukele squeeze his hand tighter.

Lungelo: "I'm here Mom!" Thulile appears from the kitchen she looks at them confused but excited to see her again.

Thulile: "Hey nice to see you again"

Amukele: "It's nice to see you again Ma"

Lungelo: "This is Amukele my girlfriend" Thulile smile even more making Amukele feel at ease.

Thulile: "I told you I like her for you. Please feel at home Amukele"

Amukele: "Thank you"

Lungelo: "Where is Dad?"

"I'm here Lungelo" he says walking in he stops at his trail looking at Amukele.

Lungelo: "Hey dad this is Amukele my girlfriend and Amu this is my father" Amukele's eyes quickly become teary as she looks at him and slow let's go of Lungelo's hand.

Lungelo: "Babe what's wrong?"

Amukele: "He is your father Lungelo I slept with.. Oh my God!" She says already sobbing.

Kaizer: "No!" Amukele quickly snatch the car keys from Lungelo and run out "Amukele wait! God No!"

Thulile: "Khaya lethu!" She says following him outside with Lungelo behind her.

Lungelo: "Dad what's going on?" Amukele already drove out.

Kaizer: "Shit!! What have I done?" He looks at Lungelo "She is my.." he can't even gets the words out

Lungelo: "You can't be uncle K. Please tell me you are not!"

Kaizer: "Lungelo I'm sorry"

Lungelo: "No!" He feels everything going blur and start vomiting then starts crying.

Thulile: "What did you do Khaya!?"

KAIZER

He quickly helps Lungelo up and get him inside while Thulile follows then confused.

Thulile: "Khaya lethu are you going to answer me or not?" He swallows looking at him.

Kaizer: "Can you sit down so we can talk properly?"

Thulile: "No! We have a child who ran out trying here she might get in an accident so you better start talking because you are not leaving without telling me what's going on"

Kaizer: "Amukele is my daughter"

Thulile: "Angizwanga!"

Kaizer: "She is my daughter"

Thulile: "How old is she?" He looks at her.

Kaizer: "21 years old" she laughs and shake her head.

Thulile: "You wouldn't dare Kaizer!"

Kaizer: "I'm sorry!"

Thulile: "You are sorry? Kaizer you are sorry?"

Kaizer: "Look Thulile I can't even say this was a mistake because I knew what I was doing I can't even give you an excuse right now"

Thulile: "Why does her name sound familiar?" She looks at him he swallows it is a matter of seconds before she connects the doctors.

Kaizer: "She is Nonku's child and we also have a son together"

Thulile: "How old is he?" She sounds so calm which is not a good sign for him.

Kaizer: "17 years old" she looks at him the hurt in her eyes it's something he can't bare.

Thulile: "Get out"

Kaizer: "Thulile please let's—"

Thulile: "Amukele is out there she might be hurt or hurt herself look at Lungelo he is so heartbroken. You ruined their lives" she stands up and walk to Lungelo's room.

He grabs the car keys and leaves he tries calling Amukele but there is no answer.

He calls Nonku who picks up almost immediately.

Nonku: "Babe" he sigh she clearly didn't get the memo that they are over.

Kaizer: "I told Thulile everything she knows"

Nonku: "She is leaving you right?" She says more excitedly.

Kaizer: "I don't know is Amukele home?"

Nonku: "No she went out with this new boyfriend of hers. I need to find out who he is"

Kaizer: "You don't have to because that boyfriend is my son Lungelo"

Nonku: "What?"

Kaizer: "Look please call me if Amukele calls or come home" he hangs up.

There is no way Amukele was going to forgive him for this even his ancestors are angry that's why they allowed this to happen.

LUNGELLO

This can't be right everything feelings like a dream right now.

He looks at his Lock Screen they looked so happy in fact they were happy.

He blinks away his tears as he feels like his chest is about to explode.

The thought of sleeping with his sister makes him feel disgusted.

Thulile walks in and looks at him as he is curled up in bed in a foetal position.

Her heart breaks for her son Lungelo never introduced a girl to them if anything they caught him too many times with different girl every weekend.

She sits next to him and sigh placing her hand on his shoulders.

Thulile: "It's okay"

Sponsored

I'm so sorry about this Lungelo"

Lungelo: "No it's not okay! She is hurting where she is and probably crying. I don't want to see her cry...I..." A lump blocks his throat he just cries.

Thulile: "I know this hard and I can't even imagine what you are feeling right now but she is your sist—"

Lungelo: "Don't say it!" He cuts her off "I love her I'm in love with her"

Thulile skin crawl hearing him say that he stands up.

Thulile: "Where are you going?"

Lungelo: "For a drive can I take your car?"

Thulile: "Yes but please don't go looking for her Lungelo the feelings are still fresh you might try to comfort each other in a wrong way"

Lungelo: "I will see you tomorrow"

Thulile: "Lungelo!" He walks out without saying anything.

He drives to his apartment their moments together immediately invades his thoughts she made him happy it was real between them.

He quickly wipe his tears with his heart beating fast.

He gets inside the apartment his friends are still here playing a video game and drinking.

Phumlani: "You are back already I guess the introduction didn't go well" He chuckles looking at him he grabs a beer and drink it in one go.

Mpho and Phumlani look at each other confused.

Lungelo: "It went fine... You know what it went so great!" He starts laughing with tears falling from his eyes. His friends look at each other again.

Mpho: "Bro are you okay?"

Lungelo: "I'm okay in fact I'm ecstatic!"

Phumlani: "Okay clearly you are not okay what's going on?" He chuckles and finish the second before throwing the glass against the wall cause the two to be startled.

Mpho: "WTF dude?!"

Lungelo: "You really want to know!? Well it happens that I have been sleeping with my sister the whole time I'm in love with my freakin' own sister! That is what the fuck is going on!"

Phumlani: "Wait what? Amukele is your sister?"

Lungelo: "Surprised!" He sarcastic say.

Mpho: "Shit! That's... I'm sorry" he laughs he feels like he is losing it right now.

Lungelo: "You should be happy you didn't even like her" they look at him feeling sad for him.

AMUKELE

She has been driving to God knows where.

Everything feels like a nightmare God must hate her.

How could he be her brother? How does she learn to unlove him?

How will she take away the fact that she lost her virginity to her own blood?

She stops driving as her hands start trembling and she feels like she is suffocating she holds her chest and release a groan that is followed by the sob escaping her mouth.

She takes off her shoes and grab her purse then get out of the car.

She stands beside the road it's quiet only a few cars are passing every now and then.

She is very absent minded the only thing she could think of is how disgusting it is to have feelings for your brother and sleeping with him.

A taxi driver looks at her as she slowly walk in the middle of the road barefoot.

Driver:"Kuyahlanya yini loku? (Is she crazy?)" he gets out of his taxi as he becomes impatient.

Driver:"Sis if ufuna ukuzibulala iya kuFree way hay lana" she looks at him she wasn't trying to kill herself.

Amukele:"I wasn't..." she stops talking as she feels everything around her spinning and blurring out.

He catches her before she falls he looks at her.

Driver:"Ngaze ngayifaka ke nam" he says looking at the passed out Amukele.

.....

KAIZER

He has been driving the whole night but nothing.

The fact that Amukele blocked his number made things hard for him.

He drove home and ended up sleeping in the guest room.

He knows that Thulile might even divorce him right now and he loves her but he has hurt her so if divorce it's something that will make her happy then he will give her that.

He doesn't even bother showering the main priority is finding Amukele.

He walks inside the living room and find Thulile sitting in the couch staring a blank space.

Kaizer:"Hey" she turns to look at him.

Thulile:"Hi"

Kaizer:"I'm going to Lungelo's apartment do you want come with me?"

Thulile:"Why did you do it?"

Kaizer:"Thulile"

Thulile:"Did you love her? Are you two still together?"

Kaizer:"At some point I loved her and no we are not together anymore" she chuckles letting her tears fall.

Thulile:"I'm so stupid I thought I had it all. A perfect marriage a perfect man a son and a perfect home. All along I have been sharing you for about 20 years and you had a second family. For me our marriage was so sacred to a point I couldn't even look at another man that's how much our vows meant to me. I am a very beautiful woman and when I walk pass men they turn heads but not even once have I opened my legs for someone it has always been you. For 24 years you are the only man I know but that didn't mean anything to you right?" She blinks her tears away he tries touching her but she yanks him off "My lawyer will be in touch with you be prepared Kaizer because I'm taking you to the cleaners" he swallows

watching her disappear to the garden.

He stands up and go to his car then drive off.

For some reason he is relieved that the secrets are out and he has no energy to even fight Thulile right now if she wants everything then she will get everything that's the least she deserve.

He knocks at Lungelo's apartment he opens up.

Lungelo:"What are you doing here?" He could see he is annoyed.

Kaizer:"Have you talked to Amukele?"

Lungelo:"You expect me to talk to her Dad? How?! Huh? How do I talk to her and hear her voice without telling her that I love her? How do I do that? You ruined my life with your double life!" He looks at his son who is at the verge of tearing up.

Kaizer:"I know apologising won't change a thing but I'm sorry I wish there was something I could do but there is nothing"

Lungelo:"Right"

Kaizer:"Can I use your phone to call her she blocked my number?" Lungelo sigh and give it to him.

He dial her number it rings twice before someone answer it.

“Hello” A male voice answer the call.

Kaizer:“Hello who is this? Where is my daughter?”

“Uwubaba walengani ehlanyayo?” Kaizer frown confused.

Kaizer:“Where is Amukele?”

“She is in hospital I will be dropping her phone off”

Kaizer:“Hospital? What happened to her?”

“Angiyena uDokotela mina useSt Martinis” he hangs up.

Lungelo:“What happened to Amukele?”

Kaizer:“I don’t know I have to go!”

Lungelo:“I’m coming with you” he nods.

AMUKELE

She opens her eyes hoping that she will find Lungelo and he will hug her tight and tell her that it was just a horrible dream.

But that doesn't happen because it's actually reality.

A nurse walks in holding her phone.

Nurse: "Hey someone just dropped your phone"

Amukele: "Is it the guy who brought me here?"

Nurse: "Yes he said you dropped your phone in his taxi" she nods.

Amukele: "Thank you"

Nurse: "We called your next of kin she will be here shortly"

Amukele: "How did you know.."

Nurse: "The guy left your handbag in the reception yesterday" She nods.

Amukele: "What happened to me?"

Nurse: "It seems like you were dehydrated but the doctor is running more tests he will come by soon"

Amukele: "Okay thank you" the nurse nods and walk out.

She sigh and look at the promise ring in her finger.

She quickly takes it off as tears fall and throw it at the door but it lands on Lungelo's chest as he walks in with Kaizer.

She swallows looking at them now that they are standing side to side you could tell they are father and son by their similar features.

Lungelo picks up the ring and walk close to the bed.

Lungelo: "Are you okay?" She blinks looks at him how will the feelings she has for him go away?

Amukele: "I'm fine" a tear drop from her eye.

Lungelo: "Please don't cry" Kaizer looks at them as uncomfortable this is for him he had to witness the damages and consequences of his actions.

Nonkululeko walks in and looks at Kaizer then Amukele with Lungelo.

Nonku: "What happened with you?"

Amukele: "What happened is I fell in love with my brother all because of you two that's what happened. Are you happy?" Nonku blankly look at her.

Nonku: "There is nothing a goat can't fix"

Lungelo: "You are such a bitch!" She gasp.

Nonku: "Watch it I might be your second mom son!"

Lungelo: "You wish!"

Kaizer: "Lungelo please I know we are still trying to wrap our heads around everything"

Lungelo: "No don't play that card! None of this would have happened if you weren't such a whore of a man or if you decided to be honest" Just then the doctor walks in.

Nonku: "Is everything okay with my daughter?"

Doctor: "She is okay she was just dehydrated and under a lot of stressing it's nothing we couldn't take care of"

Nonku: "When can she come home?"

Doctor: "There is nothing to keep her for her and the baby are okay"

Nonku: "What baby?"

Doctor: "I'm sorry I thought..."

Amukele: "I'm pregnant?"

Doctor: "Yes almost 7 weeks now"

Nonku: "Can you give us a moment doc?" She is fuming inside.

Doctor: "Of course" he walks out.

Nonku: "How could you? I told you this was going to happen! How could you embarrass me like that"

Kaizer: "Is that what matters to you?!"

Nonku: "You are selfish Amukele—"

Amukele: "Just stop! Get out!" Nonku looks at her in disbelief.

Kaizer: "Nonku let's go!" He drag her out.

She quietly sits in bed and let out the tears.

Lungelo: "Fuck!" He quietly says and sits in front of her.

Amukele: "I just can't l.." she continues crying and Lungelo finally masters the courage to hold her hand as it pains him to see her cry like that.

Lungelo: "What do you want to do?" She looks at him her lips quivering.

He pulls her close and wipes her tears.

He pulls her to his chest and hug her as she cry holding onto him.

Lungelo: "I'm sorry just tell me what you want to do I'm here" he says sniffing back his tears as they hold each other tightly.

KAIZER

He drags Nonku out of the hospital he stop near his car.

Nonku looks at him it's obvious he isn't pleased by what happened in there.

Kaizer: "What was that?"

Nonku: "I'm sorry" he chuckles because one would swear Nonku has a personality disorder when it's just her conniving ways.

Kaizer: "You are apologising on the wrong person don't you realise what part we have played in this. Yes it was their responsibility to play it safe but now we are not talking about that we are talking about the fact that they are siblings and are expecting a baby. Do you have any idea how fucked up that is?"

Nonku: "What do you want me to say Kaizer? cry about it? These things happen so we will just slaughter a goat then all is good"

Kaizer: "Your mother must have dropped you as a child because you are crazy"

Nonku: "Don't talk about my mother"

Kaizer: "Why? Because it triggers you" she swallows.

Nonku: "Just stop"

Kaizer: "You know people might think I'm a weakling or a coward for not being honest but until they know how deep you are then they won't understand" Just then Kaizer's phone rings Nonku look at the screen and her eyes become hot immediately.

Kaizer: "Hey"

Thulile: "Hey do you know where Lungelo is? I'm at his place but he is not here"

Kaizer: "Yeah he is with me we are at the hospital"

Thulile: "Is he okay?"

Kaizer: "Lungelo is fine Amukele was hospitalised yesterday"

Thulile: "Is she okay?"

Kaizer: "She is pregnant"

Thulile: "Things just keep getting worse I'm coming there my son will need me after this. They are too young to be dealing with this" he sigh.

Kaizer: "Okay see you I love you" she takes a deep breath.

Thulile: "See you soon" she hangs up and he sigh.

Nonku: "She is coming here?"

Kaizer: "Yes and please stay away from her Thulile is not problematic"

Nonku: "So she is not leaving you"

Kaizer: "Please leave her alone"

Nonku: "No Kaizer! She has to leave you alone otherwise I won't be the one to blame"

Kaizer: "You are not touching Thulile"

Sponsored

you will need to go through me first"

He takes his phone and calls Sifiso the last thing he needs is to have Sifiso going back to drugs because they are more focused on Amukele and Lungelo.

THULILE

This is the last thing she expected from Kaizer.

He was doing a great job in hiding it because not even once did she think he was cheating.

What hurts more is the fact that not only did he come back with one child but two of them.

The affair continued for years while she was so loyal to him.

She praised the ground Kaizer walked on her heartache because Nonku was her best friend now it makes sense why Nonkululeko wasn't happy when she told her that she was pregnant just after three weeks Amukele was born.

For now she has to put aside whatever she is feeling and focus on her son.

She drives inside the hospital when she gets out of the car she sees Kaizer walking towards her followed by Nonku.

She takes a deep breath as she approaches them.

Thulile: "Where is Lungelo?"

Nonku: "You are not going to say hi after so many years of not seeing each other" if she is expecting a reaction from her she has another thing coming because Thulile is a woman of class.

Thulile: "I'm sorry that was rude of me hey Nonku how are you?" Nonku frowns.

Nonku: "So you are just going to act like nothing happened" she sigh.

Thulile: "I don't know what you are talking about I'm just here to see my son. Khaya lethu where is he?"

Kaizer: "This way" he pulls her hand holding it she is not going to protest and cause a scene not in front of the woman who helped her husband destroy their home.

Nonku swallow looking at them holding hands as if she wasn't there.

She follows behind them and they find Lungelo standing by the window while Amukele is sleeping.

Thulile: "Lungelo" he turns and look at his mom.

Kaizer: "What happened to her?"

Lungelo: "She was getting agitated so they injected her can we go outside the room?" They follow him outside and sit down on the chairs.

Thulile: "How are you feeling?"

Lungelo: "Defeated hurting I just wish somehow he is not my dad"

Thulile: "If there was a way to do it trust me I would I hate seeing you hurting like this. Unfortunately Lungelo he is your father there is nothing we can do even though we both wish he wasn't your father"

Lungelo: "What about you? Are you sure he is Amukele's father?" Nonku chuckles.

Nonku: "He did a DNA test when she was a baby so yes I'm sure he is"

Thulile: "What are you guys going to do with the baby?"

Nonku: "Amukele is not going to keep the baby"

Lungelo: "It's Amukele's decision to make not yours" It's pretty evident that Lungelo hates her.

Thulile: "Whatever decision you two make I will support it just make sure it's not rushed and you are both comfortable with it" He nods.

AMUKELE

Later the same day she opens her eyes finds Lungelo she weakly smile.

Amukele: "Hey"

Lungelo: "Hey" he take a deep breath as he holds her soft hard.

Amukele: "You look like you are carrying the whole world in your shoulders"

Lungelo: "Amu you are not okay" she sigh it's like she can't stop crying no one understands the pain she is feeling.

Amukele: "I just want to die"

Lungelo: "Please don't say that"

Amukele: "I can't keep this baby" he sigh he understands her "I'm sorry I shouldn't be making this about me alone"

Lungelo: "Trust me I understand and support this decision too"

Amukele: "I don't want to look at her or him and think about you because as much as I know that you are my brother I just can't switch off this love I have for you. Carrying your child will make things difficult too because my heart is refusing to accept the truth that is in front of me. This is not easy for me because I love you I really do"

Lungelo: "I love you too but we both know what we have it's forbidden" she nods.

Amukele: "I want to do this right now"

Lungelo: "Are you sure?"

Amukele: "Yes I don't want to delay it"

The doctor finally finishes with the procedure.

Amukele closes her eyes as she feels the blood coming out of her vagina.

Lungelo: "I'm sorry" he squeeze her hand.

She slowly drift off to sleep thanks to the medication.

Lungelo stands up and place the piece of paper next to her and the promise ring.

He bends over and place a soft perk on her lips and sigh.

Lungelo: "Goodbye" he quickly walks out letting his tears fall not caring what everyone is saying.

He drives in his apartment he doesn't want to do anything but sleep.

When he walks his mother is cooking and she looks at him.

Thulile: "Hey I made something for you"

Lungelo: "I don't feel like eating" She sigh.

Thulile: "I'm sorry about everything Lungelo"

Lungelo: "I don't want to feel anything like this ever again it's like someone is just ripping my heart apart and I'm watching there is nothing I can do it"

Thulile: "I'm scared that you will hurt yourself"

Lungelo: "You should have seen the pain in her eyes when they were about to do the abortion she didn't want to do it she was hurting that the circumstances were forcing us to do that. We made that baby with love mom I feel like I'm suffocating and helpless for not being to take away the pain she is feeling. I want to leave"

Thulile: "Leave? Lungelo you can't just leave her alone to deal with such"

Lungelo: "Then we won't stop and I doubt we will be able to control ourselves so time apart will surely do us good I feel bad that I'm leaving her in such times but it's what is good for the both of us"

Thulile: "At least talk to your father before leaving"

Lungelo: "I can't believe you still love him after everything he did to you"

Thulile: "Just talk to him"

Lungelo: "No"

Thulile: "Don't punish him he is going through a lot as it is"

Lungelo: "Well maybe he will know the pain of losing someone he loves the most. I will pack my flight is leaving in two hours" she sigh there was no convincing him.

AMUKELE

She opens her eyes it's early hours of the morning.

Lungelo is not in the room she sigh feeling empty that he is not next to him.

But she has to get use to this feeling of not having him around anymore.

She has to get used to the feeling of not receiving his love anymore.

She looks next to her and find a piece of paper and the ring.

She pick them both up and open the paper.

“Hey I don’t even know where to start but I know that you awake now. I left while you were sleeping because I couldn’t bare to walk away while you watch me. I’m going back to UK I’m sorry that I’m leaving you alone during this hard time but I have to. I can’t have you close to me and not touch you. My heart is refusing to accept that we are related it is refusing to accept that you are not the love of my life. I don’t know how to stop loving you even though you are my sister I don’t think I will see you that way. I’m scared that if I stay we will continue to commit incest knowingly so because we can’t accept this. I hope this moment don’t ruin your chances of finding real love if you find it embrace it because you deserve that and more. Don’t feel bad for the decision we took it was out of control. I can’t take the ring back I don’t know what you should do with it but it’s your. Take care of yourself and don’t lose that smile okay?” She takes her phone and while her tears.

She goes to his instagram their pictures were still up.

She goes to his DM and sigh before typing.

Amukele:“Okay💕” She sends the message and put her phone down.

She looks at the ring and slide it in her finger.

A WEEK LATER

THULILE

She has been feeling like walls are curving in there is nothing she has to fight for in this marriage it was broken before it even started.

She put on her jogging gear and walks out of the bedroom.

She finds Kaizer sitting in the leaving room.

He looks at her up and down she hasn't said anything about the divorce yet it's frustrating him not knowing what's going on.

Kaizer:"Why did you let Lungelo leave? How are we going to do a cleansing for him?"

Thulile:"Well I guess the ancestors will have to understand where he is coming from and you are the one who should be punished not him nor Amukele they didn't know"

Kaizer:"At some point he has to come back"

Thulile:"Yeah at some point when he is ready to

Sponsored

how is Amukele?"

Kaizer:"She is..I don't know she doesn't talk to me"

Thulile:"You can always ask from Sifiso"

Kaizer:"He says she is fine but her and Nonku don't get along"

Thulile:"Well with a mother like Nonkululeko that child is going to be depress she is going through a lot as it is so Kaizer stop relaxing and take a stand for your children. You need to do something you can't just wait for her to forgive you at this point. You need to try and earn that forgiveness from all of them. For once don't be selfish think about them first. Now I will go for a run" she picks up a bottle of water and plug her AirPods in her ear.

Kaizer watches as she run out while what she just said feels his thoughts.

She starts running to her route as usually she keeps running until she reach where she usually stops before going home.

"Hey" she turns startled she finds a white male.

Thulile:"Hi"

Mike:"I'm Mike I'm sorry I startled you"

Thulile: "What are you doing here?"

Mike: "Jogging just like you"

Thulile: "I have been jogging here for few years now and no one has been here at this time so are you following me?" He laughs.

Mike: "You got me I moved in a few months so I have been joking the other direction until I saw you a week ago I didn't get your name"

Thulile: "I'm Thulile"

Mike: "Nice to meet you Thulile" she looks at him as he pronounces her name as if he has been practicing it for a while.

Thulile: "I should get going"

Mike: "See you tomorrow"

Thulile: "What are you? My jogging partner now?"

Mike: "You said it not me"

Thulile: "I'm married just in case you are thinking of something stupid" he chuckles

Mike: "Well why would you say that unless you are thinking about it"

Thulile: "Bye Mike" she starts jogging back to her house.

She runs across the street when a car out of nowhere runs her over knocking her out of the road and drives away speeding.

Mike: "Thulile!" he runs towards her "Hey it's okay I am a doctor you will be fine"

NONKULULEKO

Drives inside the her house and see Sifiso walking out of the house.

She gets out of the car and walking to him.

Nonku: "Is Amu not driving you to school today?"

Sifiso: "She was still asleep I don't want to wake up her up"

Nonku: "Okay I can't take you to school and I feel like you are old enough to drive yourself since you have a license now. So take this one it's yours now"

Sifiso: "Your old car? I thought you said you will never give it to anyone"

Nonku: "Well you are not anyone but my son don't make me change my mind"

Sifiso: "Thank you so much"

Nonku: "You can thank me later go to school before you become late" she toss the keys to him and walk inside.

Sifiso smile and get inside the car then drive off to school.

.....

She didn't think having to deal with losing Lungelo the way she did was going to be so hard.

Getting through a day seems to be a mission.

She takes her bag school is the only thing that's distracting for her.

Kaizer walks through the front door.

Nonku:"Kaizer what are you doing here?"

Kaizer:"Here to pick Amukele for school" she wants to protest but she has no energy to fight him.

Nonku:"Amukele can drive herself"

Kaizer:"And you think I don't know that Amu let's go" she swallow watching them as the walk out.

He opens the door for Amu she gets in and settle in then he jogs to his side.

He drives off and then look at her.

Kaizer:"Hey"

Amukele:"Hi"

Kaizer: "How are you?" She sigh she is honestly not in the mood.

Amukele: "I'm okay" he sigh and stops the car.

Kaizer: "How are you really Amu? Please don't say okay because I know that you are not okay" she sigh looking at him.

Amukele: "I feel lonely when I found out you were my father. Lungelo was my support system he made it bearable. Then I found out he is my brother he can't be here because he is hurting too. I can't sleep the pain gets worse at night when I'm alone. My mother doesn't care she isn't being supportive I just aborted I needed my mother to be there but she is not she insults me every chance she gets and won't take accountability of her own actions"

Kaizer: "I'm sorry that it took me this long to come and talk to you do you want to stay with me for a week"

Amukele: "I don't think your wife will be okay with that"

Kaizer: "I will talk to her if she is not comfortable we will all go to my other house " she nods she could use a break from her mother even if it means being with Kaizer.

Amukele: "Okay fine"

Kaizer: "Amukele I'm sorry about Lungelo I just wish things didn't happen the way they did. I'm sorry for lying to you all these years I was a coward and selfish. I was wrong for doing what I did" she swallow looking at him she still has a soft sport for him.

Amukele: "You really hurt me I trusted you more than my mother. We have been through a lot together you were like a dad to me you could have easily told me you are my dad even if you said it should be a secret between us I would have gladly accepted. You knew I needed you the most and I didn't even know you were always there. Your secrets have hurt me not only but all your children

Sponsored

AD

I can't even call Lungelo my brother because my heart is refusing to accept that. I wish you were honest with me I really wish you were. You were also there for me" He blinks away his tears.

Kaizer:"Then let me be there for you Amukele. Let me fix everything" she nods quickly wiping her tears and Kaizer pull her in his arms "I missed you so much and I love you"

Amukele:"I missed you too can I skip class today?"

Kaizer:"What do you want to do?"

Amukele:"I want to quit school"

Kaizer:"Whoa what?"

Amukele:"You know that I didn't choose this course I want to drop and go to culinary school so I can be a chef doing something I love it's going to bring some joy to me but I doubt my mother will allow me or even pay for me to study"

Kaizer:"Okay you know what! How about you do your research and apply to a school that you want then I will pay for everything okay?"

Amukele: "Are you sure?"

Kaizer: "Even though your mother might kill me but I'm sure about this. All I want is to see you happy again so if this is something that is going to make you happy again so do it I will gladly do it"

Amukele: "Thank you so much I already done my research the only thing that's left for me is to apply and I will go to the faculty office and start my deregistration today"

Kaizer: "Okay then" he smiles he needs to thank Thulile for making him see this.

THREE DAYS LATER

THULILE

She finally opened her eyes it was a nasty hit it broke her ribs and dislocated her knee.

She is grateful that whoever hit her didn't take her life.

Just then Mike walks in wearing his coat he smiles looking at her.

Mike: "I had that my favourite patient is awake" the coat look good on him and his glasses made him look so good.

Thulile: "That's funny because I was knocked out the whole time"

Mike: "Well that's what makes you a favourite patient because you were not causing me trouble" she chuckles.

Thulile: "When will I go home?"

Mike: "Once I decide you are good to go"

Thulile: "That sounds like you want to keep me here for long"

Mike: "Is that a bad thing?"

Thulile: "Yes because I need to go back home to my husband"

Mike: "Your husband was here you guys have a beautiful daughter" she just nods he probably came here with Amukele.

Thulile: "I need to open a case about this"

Mike: "The police will be here"

Thulile: "Thanks and thank you for saving my life"

Mike: "You can thank me later properly" she sigh.

Thulile: "Okay" just then Kaizer walk in with Amukele.

Mike stand up from the bed as Kaizer look at them.

Mike:"Mr Sokhulu it's nice to see you again I think soon your wife will be home"

Kaizer:"Thank you"

Mike:"Thulile I will check on you later" he walks out.

Kaizer:"You two are on first name bases now?" Thulile smile.

Thulile:"Yeah he is the one who saved me after all after I was left for dead"

Kaizer:"He saw the car that hit you?"

Thulile:"Yes we went jogging together" she says pressing his buttons.

Kaizer:"So he is your friend"

Thulile:"He is more than that" she looks at Amukele "Hey"

Amukele:"Hey how are you feeling?" Amu sits next to her.

Thulile tuck Amu's hair behind her ear.

Thulile:"I will be fine are you okay?" She nods as Thulile touch her face.

Kaizer sigh as he try to ignore whatever was happening between her and the doctor.

18

THULILE

It's been a week since she has been discharged.

And having Amukele around didn't bother her.

She is a great girl it makes sense why her son quickly fell in love with her it's sad that they are siblings.

She would have loved to have her as a daughter in-law but irregardless she is still a part of her life.

Amukele: "Here is your smoothie" she sigh she hates healthy smoothies but Amukele has been forcing her to drink them.

Thulile: "I would use some wine"

Amukele: "No ma'am you have to eat healthy your body is still recovering"

Thulile: "This is a punishment"

Amukele: "Okay now you are making me feel bad but I'm still not going to give you wine" she roll her eyes and start drinking a smoothie.

Kaizer walk in followed by Sifiso Thulile looks at them surprised.

Amukele put her smoothie down and run to hug his brother who picks her up.

Amukele: "I missed you"

Sifiso: "I missed you too get off me you are getting heavy!" They all laugh.

Kaizer: "Sifiso this is my wife and Thulile this is my son Sifiso"

Thulile: "Nice to meet you Sifiso"

Sifiso: "Nice to meet you too Ma" one thing about Nonku's children are well mannered as if she is not their mother.

Thulile's phone chirps Mike's name flash on the screen catching Kaizer's eyes.

Thulile smile checking the message her smile grows bigger as she reads it.

Kaizer cleared his throat and Thulile look at him.

Kaizer: "I'm going to the office to you need anything"

Thulile: "No I don't but I will let you know if we need anything" he nods and walk out.

She look at the kids and smile softly.

Thulile: "Can you guys give me space so I can make a call I can't walk remember?" They both laugh looking at her "What?!"

Amukele: "Nothing We are giving you 5 minutes"

Thulile: "Yes ma'am" she smile watching them walking away these children are going to make it hard for her to walk away from this marriage but they are old enough if they want to see her they will see her any time.

She calls Mike even though there is nothing going on between them he is a good friend.

Mike: "Jogging partner" she laughs.

Thulile: "You are jogging in the afternoon now?"

Mike: "Yes since my partner is so lazy to heal quickly and get back here the sunset looks beautiful from your spot"

Thulile: "I think the sunrise looks better"

Mike: "I don't think so how is your leg?"

Thulile: "It's healing properly it's just a matter of few weeks before I join you"

Mike: "That's great I need to see you again" she keeps quiet "Are you there?"

Thulile: "Yeah I will see you I have to go the kids are waiting for me" she hangs up before he protest.

A text message chirps in she reads it.

Mike: "That was rude take care of yourself" she smiles.

KAIZER

Now he knows he lost a gem while counting stones.

He should be the last person to even feel jealous when Thulile talks to another men.

And with the way she is so welcoming and accepting to his children makes his heart hurt more because it goes to show how he fumbled this one.

His phone ring it's Kelly

Sponsored

he sigh and answer.

Kelly:"Hey when are we meeting your kids? I want to see if they are really yours" he laughs because Amukele do look like Kelly and Sifiso looks like him.

Kaizer:"You can swing by my house they are with Thulile right now"

Kelly:"I'm scared of going there Thulile trusted me and if she finds out that I knew about Nonku for months now she will be hurt"

Kaizer:"Don't tell her then you don't have to take the heat for my sins"

Kelly:"I don't like lying so what's the next step for you guys?"

Kaizer:"I don't know where her head is at she doesn't say much to me"

Kelly:"Ain't you going to fight for your marriage?"

Kaizer:"I want to but I'm scared that would push her away she doesn't trust me"

Kelly:"Then earn her trust"

Kaizer:"She trusted me for 24 years and out of those years she just learnt that the 21-22 years everything was a lie. So how do I come back from that? I really flunked this one and it can't get better than this"

Kelly:"This is tough" a knock comes through.

Kaizer:"I have to go we will talk later"

Kelly:"Okay bye"

His PA walks in as if someone is chasing him.

Him:"Someone is here to see you and they don't have an appointment"

Kaizer: "I'm free now so they can come in" he nods and walk on.

Few seconds later a man walks in carrying a briefcase.

Kaizer: "Good afternoon"

Him: "Good afternoon I'm Luke from J&J attorneys" he frowns.

Kaizer: "Okay Am I in trouble?" Luke chuckles.

Luke: "Sir I don't know how you define trouble in your terms"

Kaizer: "What is this about?"!

Luke: "I'm here in behalf of Mrs Sokhulu" his heart sinks he was hoping that he gets a second chance.

Kaizer: "Oh okay"

Luke: "You can go through these with your lawyer an.."

Kaizer: "You don't have to explain things further my lawyer will do that"

Luke: "Oh okay have a great day" he walks out Kaizer picks up his phone and call her.

Thulile: "Hey" she sounds happy.

Kaizer: "I had hope that we can fix everything"

Thulile: "What are you talking about?"

Kaizer: "Your lawyer was here" she sigh.

Thulile: "Don't sign them"

Kaizer: "What?"

Thulile: "I'm not saying I'm not divorcing you I just need my lawyer to draft new papers because in those I was actually taking everything. I think now that I'm thinking properly and I'm no longer angry I know I can't take everything you have children that needs you to support them. See you when you get home" she hangs up he sigh.

NONKULULEKO

Amukele is suppose to be home by now because she is not there.

She doesn't like that at all Sifiso is also not around.

She changes into something comfortable and drives to Kaizer's house.

She gets out and walking towards the house she pushes the door without even knocking.

And find Amukele and Sifiso sitting on the floor with popcorns while looking at Thulile who seems to be telling them a story.

Amukele: "Mom what are you doing here?"

Nonku: "What are you doing here Amukele? You were supposed to come home today!"

Amukele: "I'm sorry I forgot"

Nonku: "So you saw that you were losing the man now you are trying to get him back by playing happy family with my kids" she says walking closer.

Sifiso: "Mom you are embarrassing us can we just go without you causing a scene" She quickly grabs her injured knee.

Thulile: "Nonku you are hurting me"

Amukele: "Mom stop you are hurting her!" Sifiso quickly pulls her off from the knee while Thulile groans teary as an excruciating pain hit the knee.

Nonku: "You won't take my kids away from me let's go!"

Sifiso: "No I'm staying I'm not going anywhere with you!"

Amukele: "Me too how could you do that?"

Nonku: "I am your mother she is not she is just pretending to be nice so she can keep your father"

Amukele: "Stop! Please leave! Get out"

Nonku: "You are kicking me out?!"

Amukele: "This is my father's house so yes I'm kicking you out. Leave!" She shakes her head in disbelief.

Nonku: "You will regret this Thulile! No woman will play happy family with my kids" she walks out.

Sifiso kneel in front of Thulile.

Sifiso: "Are you okay?"

Thulile: "My knee is in pain"

Sifiso: "Amu I have a rubbing stuff in my backpack I used it for my knee injury it helped with pain please get it" she nods he gets up and sits on the couch "I will move your leg and put it on my lap okay it might hurt"

Thulile: "Okay" he slowly take her leg "Ouch!"

Sifiso: "Sorry" Amu hand the ointment to Sifiso.

He softly massage it on her knee.

Amukele: "Drink these they will help should we take you to the hospital?"

Thulile: "No I will be fine I think what Sifiso is doing is helping"

Amukele: "We are so sorry to cause you such trouble we ---"

Thulile: "Amu stop this is not your fault you guys didn't do anything wrong. Please pass my phone"

Kaizer quickly picks up her call.

Kaizer: "Hey"

Thulile: "Your baby mama was here she attacked me and hurt my knee"

Kaizer: "What?! Are you okay?" She blink her tears away.

Thulile: "Just come home"

Kaizer: "I'm coming I'm so so—" She hangs up.

Nonkululeko gets inside the police station.

Nonku: "Can I see the detective who is working on Mrs Sokhulu hit and run I have important information"

"Come this way" she follows.

Det: "Please come in" she sits down "What information do you have"

Nonku: "I know who did it"

....

NONKULULEKO

The detective looks at her not sure what to think.

Detective: "You are saying you know who did it?"

Nonku: "Yes I do know you have been asking that why?"

Detective: "I want to be sure of what you are saying so who did it?"

Nonku: "My son did it" the detective looks at her.

Detective: "Your son? And why would you report your son?"

Nonku: "Because I'm doing the right thing"

Detective: "Mothers usually protect their children in fact any parent so this is the first time I'm coming to such an encounter"

Nonku: "You don't understand my son hurt her on purpose it wasn't an accident"

Detective: "What do you mean by that?"

Nonku: "Thulile is married to the father of my children so my son has been angry as he feels like she stole their from them that's why he hurt her. The worse part he is doing drugs so I'm scared he might hurt her again as he has been building a relationship with her pretending to be this nice boy to her. I don't want my son killing someone so it's better he gets arrest soon"

Detective: "We will look into this"

Nonku: "Look into it? That's all"

Detective: "I will look into everything and tomorrow morning I will arrest him" she sigh she doesn't want to push because it might backfire.

Nonku: "Please be discreet about who informed. I don't want my son thinking that I hate him or something"

Detective: "Don't worry about it" she nods and stands up.

Nonku: "Thank you"

Detective: "Thank you for doing this I know it must be hard doing this to your own son" she swallows "But it's for the best you are protecting him from himself"

Nonku: "Yeah I should go" she walks out and switch off her phone.

THULILE

Kaizer walks in as if someone has been chasing him all the way here.

Kaizer: "Are you guys okay?" Thulile looks at him and say nothing.

Amukele: "Mom came and attack Ma here"

Kaizer: "Can you guys give us a minute?"

Sifiso: "Okay" they walk out and Kaizer squad in front of her.

Kaizer: "How is the knee?"

Thulile: "It's a little bit pain Sifiso's ointment is working"

Kaizer: "I'm really sorry about this I—"

Thulile: "Don't apologise fix it Khayaletu! I'm not going to open a case against her just because I care about her children so do something about this!"

Kaizer: "I will fix it I promise let me check your knee"

Thulile: "No don't touch it I ha—" the door bell rings Kaizer stand up and open the door.

Kaizer: "Can I help you?" He says looking at Mike who standing by the door.

Mike: "Thulile called me"

Kaizer: "You mean my wife?" Mike smile.

Mike: "Yes she is your wife to you and Thulile to other people. Can I come in?" He takes a deep breath and open the space for him.

He walks in and Kaizer followed him.

Mike: "You said your knee was hurting what happened?" She looks at Kaizer.

Thulile: "I ran into a chair"

Mike: "Okay let me check it" he gently touches her knee "How does that feel?"

Thulile: "A little bit pain"

Mike: "Okay there is no damage done you just need to were the knee supporter I gave you the pain won't be there"

Thulile: "Oh okay thank you" Kaizer sigh trying to not to feel some type of way.

Mike: "Where is it?" He picks it up from the floor and look at it "How did you hurt yourself again?"

Kaizer: "She already told you"

Mike: "That's the problem"

Sponsored

AD

there is no way she could have hurt her knee wearing this it's pretty evident that some ripped it off from her knee so hard that it tore. Did you hurt her?"

Kaizer:"What? You are calling me an abuser?"

Mike:"I'm just asking a question"

Thulile:"No he didn't do it" Mike takes out another knee protector and put it on her knee.

Mike:"You should be fine as long as no one rips it off. I have a great night" he picks up his things and leave.

Kaizer:"Why did you call him here?"

Thulile:"He is my doctor who happens to live just a few houses away from us. I wanted to make sure that there is no damage done to my knee"

Kaizer:"He disrespected me in my house"

Thulile:"Disrespected you how? By being concerned and protective? That wasn't disrespect or you would have preferred me telling him that your mistress came into my house and attacked me. You are

complaining about nothing here what he did it's nothing compared to what your mistress did!"

Kaizer:" I never brought her in our house"

Thulile:"Excuse me? Don't you dare compare me to you I'm not a cheater!".

Kaizer:"I'm sorry that came out wrong" she chuckles and limped standing up.

Thulile:"Goodnight"

Kaizer:"Thulile" she ignores him.

She gets inside her bathroom and change into her pyjamas.

She gets in bed and check her messages.

Mike:"I'm sorry I didn't mean to get involved in your marital I just care about you a lot and if he is hurting you I'm not going to turn a blind eye and say it's not my problem"

Thulile:"He could be anything but not an abuser I'm a strong woman I could never stay with a man who abuse me. So no Kaizer is not abusive thank you for caring the world do need more men like you"

The next morning Kaizer wake up and tries to call Nonkululeko again it finally rings she picks it up.

Nonku: "Babe!"

Kaizer: "Stay away from my wife"

Nonku: "Then she should stay away from my man and kids that's simple"

Kaizer: "I'm not your man Nonku we are over what don't you understand"

Nonku: "If you say so"

Kaizer: "Nonku I'm serious and if you think of hurting her again I will make sure she reports you to the police" she chuckles.

Nonku: "Police okay speaking of the police I wonder what would happen when the gun that shot my parents suddenly appears and I wonder whose fingerprints would they find"

Kaizer: "You put that gun in my hand I didn't kill your parents! You ar—"

Nonku: "Don't waste your breath" she hangs up.

He gets up and go to the kitchen Thulile is easily bonding with his children.

They seem more happier with her than their own mother.

Kaizer: "Good morning" he doesn't get a response when suddenly police cars flood his yard.

They all look confused his heart is pounding after the conversation he had with Nonku.

They knock he quickly goes to open the doors.

Kaizer: "Officers can I help you?"

Police: "We are looking for Sifiso—"

Kaizer: "What? Why?"

Police: "Is he here?"

Kaizer: "No he is not" he says panicking.

Police: "Sir please step"

Kaizer: "Do you have a warrant?"

Police: "Yes here! Now move" they quickly get in "Sifiso"

Sifiso: "That's me what is going on?" The police officer cuffs him.

Amukele: "Why are you arresting my brother?"

Thulile: "Why are you putting cuffs on him when he is not even resisting?"

Police: "Sifiso you are under arrest for attempted murder of Thulile Sokhulu what—"

Kaizer: "What?! Sifiso wouldn't do that"

Sifiso: "Ma I swear I didn't do it I didn't..." he chokes up in his tears.

Police: "Let's go" they push him out.

Amukele: "Please believe him he didn't do"

Kaizer: "Thulile!" She looks at him suddenly confused.

.....

SIFISO

He is lost he doesn't understand anything that has happened.

He has been sitting with this detective who seem to not understand what he has been saying for past an hour.

Sifiso: "I don't know what you want me to say to you I have been telling you the same story over and over again"

Detective: "Then I don't believe you you have to try again" the door opens a female detective walks in and look at him.

Nacia: "Malinga can I take a shot"

Detective: "You are a homicide detective"

Nacia: "Well that doesn't mean anything so close the door behind you" Malinga sigh and walk out.

Nacia sits down and look at Sifiso.

Nacia: "Hey how are you?"

Sifiso: "Exhausted I want to go home"

Nacia: "Where is your lawyer?"

Sifiso: "I don't know"

Nacia: "Okay here have some water" he takes the bottle and drink "Okay tell me about the events of that day"

Sifiso: "That's the problem I don't even know what day are you guys talking about"

Nacia: "Monday of 17th this month"

Sifiso: "My routine doesn't change I woke up and went to school as always"

Nacia: "What time does your school day begin?"

Sifiso: "7:00am"

Nacia: "Mrs Sokhulu is your stepmom?"

Sifiso: "Yes"

Nacia: "How is your relationship with her?"

Sifiso: "I didn't have a relationship with her before two days ago! I didn't even know what she looks like"

Nacia: "What do you mean by that?"

Sifiso: "I just recently found out who my father is all along I thought he was just my uncle. I didn't know he had a wife or anything"

Nacia: "Were you angry when you found out the truth?" He sigh.

Sifiso: "Not angry but hurt"

Nacia: "Do you smoke drugs?"

Sifiso: "I smoked drugs once and overdosed because I had no idea what I was doing then I went to rehab. So if your next question was going to be were you high that day? No I wasn't I have been clean for more than two months now" Just then his lawyer walks in.

Lawyer: "You are questioning my client without me"

Nacia: "Well you were called two hours ago I think you should hire a new lawyer Sifiso I know good ones" she walks out.

THULILE

She has never been confused in her life she knows that Sifiso is a good kid but you could never say you fully know a person.

She walks inside Amukele's room and Amu looks at her without saying anything.

Thulile: "Let's go somewhere"

Amukele: "I don't want to go anywhere"

Thulile: "Are you mad at me?" She slowly nods.

Amukele: "Sifiso didn't run you over"

Thulile: "Then you have to come with me" she sigh and stands up putting her shoes.

They walk out and Amukele drive to where Thulile is directing her.

Amukele: "Whose house is this?"

Thulile: "Mike's house" they both get out.

Amukele: "It's too quiet it's freaking me out" They knock and Mike open.

Mike: "Hey guys what are you doing here?"

Thulile: "Can we come in?"

Mike: "Of course" he opens up and they walk in.

Thulile: "This is not a social visit unfortunately"

Mike: "Is everything okay?"

Thulile: "Would you be able to identify the car that ran me over?"

Mike: "Yeah I saw it even thou I couldn't get the plates"

Amukele: "Is this the car that ran her over?"

Mike: "Yes it's that type of a car"

Thulile: "Was he driving it?"

Mike: "Even thou I couldn't make out the driver but I'm sure that he is way too small to be the one who was driving the car. The driver was an adult I couldn't tell the gender"

Thulile: "Okay thank you Amu let's go"

Mike: "If you need anything don't hesitate to call"

Thulile: "Okay thank you" they both walk out and drive off.

Amukele: "Where are we going?"

Thulile: "To the station there is something that doesn't make sense here"

Amukele: "Do you believe him now?"

Thulile: "I never said I didn't believe him Amukele I was shocked and confused"

Amukele: "This is going to break Sifiso it's going to haunt him" Thulile sigh thinking about him she didn't think she would be easily attached to these kids.

Arriving at the police station they find Kaizer.

Kaizer: "what are you guys doing here?"

Thulile: "I want to see Sifiso"

Police: "I'm sorry but only his lawyer is allowed to see him"

Thulile: "Well I'm the victim in this case so I need to see the suspect and understand why he did it"

Nacia: "I will handle this"

Sponsored

I'm detective Nacia you can come with me" Thulile follows her "I'm giving you 10 minutes" she opens the interrogation room she walks in.

She looks at Sifiso who has his head on the table.

Thulile: "Sifiso" he looks at her and wipe his tears.

Sifiso: "Why are you here?"

Thulile: "How are you?" He sniffs.

Sifiso: "I'm tired..I'm so tired" he says with a shaking voice and wipe his tears.

Thulile: "I'm sorry I'm really sorry I will get you out of here"

Sifiso: "What? Why?"

Thulile: "Because you would never hurt me I know that"

Sifiso: "I didn't do it"

Thulile: "I know that and I promise I will get you out of him before the end of the day even if it means I have to drop the charges"

Sifiso: "Thank you"

Thulile: "Don't cry you are breaking my heart come here" she stands up and hug him "You will be fine okay"

Sifiso: "Okay" She wipes his tears "Ma stop" she laughs.

Thulile: "What?!"

Sifiso: "I'm not a baby" he says laughing.

Thulile: "Feeling better?" He nods and kiss her cheek.

Sifiso: "I feel better now"

Malinga sigh as he watches them behind the screen.

Malinga: "She is attached to him this doesn't look good"

Nacia: "Actually he didn't do it"

Malinga: "How do you know that?"

Nacia: "I just know" she walks away.

Malinga: "God I hate her she is so cocky"

Thulile walks out and her eyes meet Nonku.

Nonku: "What is she doing here?"

Amukele: "Mom don't cause a scene if you attack her here I will make sure they arrest you" Nonku swallow looking at her as she walks towards Thulile.

Kaizer: "You should listen to Amukele"

Thulile: "I want to know on what grounds did you arrest him?"

Malinga: "We have a witness"

Thulile: "A witness who saw the whole thing happen?"

Malinga: "Something like that"

Thulile: "Well if that's the case we want you to put Sifiso on the line up and have this witness point him out" Nonku's heart starts pounding she can't let Thulile ruin her plans.

Nonku: "Yeah I agree with her" Malinga looks at her.

Malinga: "Unfortunately the witness asked to be protected"

Thulile: "Well if the witness can't even identify my attacker in the presence of his lawyer why are you keeping him here" Nacia chuckles.

Nacia: "I like her she should have studied Law"

Malinga: "I'm sorry but there is nothing we can do here"

Thulile: "Okay then I want to drop the charges" Nonku looks at her shocked why is she taking Sifiso's side? This was suppose to divide them.

The plan was to put him in jail and Thulile will want justice for what happened to her. Knowing Kaizer he will be torn between his wife and son but he will choose his son's side as for Amukele she loves her brother so it's obvious Thulile would be left alone.

Now she is doing this ruining everything.

Nacia: "Okay that's where I come in I believe in justice so you are not dropping the case"

Thulile: "That's not your decision to make"

Nacia: "I'm not done I also believe that Sifiso is innocent but I'm not the one handling this case it's not even my department but I will help you prove his innocence"

Kaizer: "How?"

Nacia: "You all live in high class neighbourhoods right? You are all rich?"

Thulile: "What's your point?"

Nacia: "My point is such neighbourhoods have surveillance cameras" Nonku swallows feeling her chest tightens.

Kaizer: "Yes most of the houses have cameras"

Nacia: "What about your house Ms Maseko?" She says looking at Nonku.

Nonku: "Uh..yes"

Nacia: "That's great then that's where you begin good luck" she says walking away Nonku looks at everyone with her heart beating fast.

NONKULULEKO

She looks at everyone as her heart is pounding.

Amukele: "We need to check the cameras right now Sifiso can't spend a night in a holding cell"

Nonku: "Why can't Thulile drop the charges if she cares so much about Sifiso"

Thulile: "I also want justice for what happened to me I almost lost my life because of that accident so I will drop the charges if the cameras don't prove Sifiso is innocent"

Kaizer: "We are wasting time here so let's go"

Nonku: "Thulile isn't going to my house"

Thulile: "Yet you went to my house try again you will see and why is that even a priority for you right now?" She swallows and everyone goes to their car and drive to her house.

They go to their security room and Nonku is the first to walk inside.

Nonku: "Can you pull the security footage from the morning of the 17th of this month" the security nods and starts pressing the camera.

Security: "Here it is"

Thulile: "I went for a jog around 6 o'clock so can you start around 5:30" Nonku's heart is beating fast and she is sweating.

They watch the footage the car drives out.

Amukele: "That's mom driving the car" She says looking at the screen.

Kaizer: "Where were you going?"

Nonku: "I don't remember and why are you focusing on me instead of checking the camera to prove Sifiso's innocence" They continue watching and see Nonku driving back while Sifiso walks out of the house.

Amukele: "There is the proof Sifiso was home all morning until he went to school"

Thulile: "And the only one who was driving the car it's Nonku that morning just few minutes before my hit and run and drives back home just few minutes after it happened"

Nonku: "What are you insinuating that I hit you with the car and then gave it to my son to drive. You think that I would frame my own son for something I did. Yes it's not a secret that I hate you but I love my children I wouldn't do something like that to him" she says getting teary "And that day I went to the office to pick up a few things because I was working at home if police wants the proof of that I will gladly provide that to them not you now I want to get my son out of a holding cell"

She walks out she doesn't know how she will explain this to the police once they decide to investigate further.

The drive to police station is very short for her while for others it's long.

Kaizer:"There is your evidence can you release my son?"

Malinga makes a call for Sifiso to be released.

Thulile:"So who is your witness?"

Malinga:"It was just a boy from Sifiso's school he saw Sifiso driving the same car" Nonku looks at him shocked she is not sure why he is lying to them but she appreciates it.

Thulile:"I thought you said it was someone who saw what happened"

Malinga:"I was just doing something to protect a witness we do it all the time"

Just then Sifiso walks out and Amukele quickly rushed to him.

Amukele:"Are you okay?"

Sifiso:"I'm fine"

Amukele:"Are you sure Sifiso?"

Sifiso: "I promise you that I'm fine" Nonku approaches him.

Nonku: "Hey baby I'm sorry about all this but it's over now we should go home" he sighs.

Sifiso: "I will come home tomorrow my things are back at uncle K's house"

Nonku: "We can always pick them"

Sifiso: "I just want to be there today I was supposed to spend four days there so please don't take that away from me" she swallows and nods.

Amukele looks at her she still loves her she is her mother after all.

Amukele: "I will come back home tonight" she nods.

Malinga: "Not so fast Ms Maseko me and you need to talk" she looks at him as her heart starts pounding.

THULILE

The drive home was quiet everyone was trying to sink in what just happened.

Thulile's mind has been preoccupied the whole day.

As much as Amukele doesn't want to go home but Nonku is her mother and she doesn't want it to look like she is choosing Thulile over her. She likes Thulile a lot but she just met her.

Thulile walks to her bedroom and call Luke her lawyer.

Luke:"Mrs Sokhulu"

Thulile:"Hey did you draft the papers"

Luke:"Yes I made the changes you want"

Thulile:"Okay can you drop them off during your lunch time or whenever you are free but before this day ends"

Luke:"I will be free around 3pm is that okay?"

Thulile:"That's perfect thank you" she ends the call.

A soft knocks comes through as she is just sitting on top of the bed.

Thulile:"Come in" Sifiso walks in.

Sifiso: "Hey Ma can we talk?" She nods and he sits on the couch.

Thulile: "What's going on?"

Sifiso: "Nothing I just want to thank you for everything and for actually keeping your promise"

Thulile: "It's okay what matters is your home safe"

Sifiso: "You look sad" Thulile tries to smile but her heart is too heavy.

Thulile: "I will be fine"

Sifiso: "Amukele cooked a feast for lunch I hope it makes you feel better"

Thulile: "I will join you momentarily" he nods and walk out.

She sigh and gather her strength then join the others.

She gasp as she walks inside the kitchen.

Thulile: "Amukele you finished my groceries so much food what is the occasion?"

Amukele: "Nothing special since I'm leaving you guys tonight I thought I should just make you lunch and

thank you Ma for welcoming me in your home and being such a nice person and supportive towards me and my brother it means a lot” she genuinely smiles this is something that makes her feel better.

Thulile:”Uhh Thank you Amu and this is your home you are welcome any time you want to come”

Amukele:”Thank you it means a lot” she genuinely smiles this is something that makes her feel better.

Thulile:”Uhh Thank you Amu and this is your home you are welcome any time you want to come”

Amukele:”Thank you And uncle K I’m glad I gave this a chance you are doing a great job at this fatherhood thing”

Kaizer:”Thank you Amu”

Amukele:”And lastly Ma you can have your wine” they all laugh as Amu pour her a glass of wine.

Thulile:”Finally” she laughs looking around the table even though Lungelo is not around it still feels like home.

This is the ideal family she always wanted three kids and her husband.

But she couldn’t have more children because four years after she gave birth to Lungelo and had complications with her pregnancies that followed she found out she had ovarian cancer so she had to remove her ovaries.

That meant she couldn’t have more children maybe that’s why Kaizer cheated so he could have the big family he wanted before her cancer.

Kaizer looks at her and the sadness in her eyes is worrying him.

Thulile catches him she gives him a weak smile.

Later Kaizer can barely sleep he walk to his study office and find Thulile.

Kaizer:"What are you doing here?" She sigh.

Thulile:"I just wanted to think since I couldn't sleep"

Kaizer:"What's going on? Please talk to me"

Thulile:"Did you cheat because I couldn't give you more children? I'm trying to understand Kaizer" he sigh as he feels his heart breaking.

Kaizer:"Thulile the problem was never you it was me don't ever question yourself or your value as a woman. I'm sorry that my actions are causing you so much heartache" He walks to the chair and pulls her up.

He sits down and pull her down to sit on his lap she doesn't protest.

Kaizer:"All the years we have been together you have been nothing but amazing Thulile I was selfish and inconsiderate throughout. As weird this may sound I'm just too scared of losing you because I love you I always have. The affair was just a few months not years I tried ending it but I couldn't and anything after that it was just manipulation and blackmail I didn't know how to get out I still don't know how to get out"

Thulile: "If you were honest with me maybe I would have forgiven you I thought you trusted me but clearly..."

Kaizer: "I did trust you but that time around it wasn't about trusting you but protecting you..I was a coward" Thulile touches his face.

Thulile: "What's fucked up is I still love you" she kiss his lips and he hold her waist kissing her back.

She pulls out of the kiss and look at him teary.

Thulile: "But you are not worth dying for we both know that Nonku tried to kill me it was her. So I'm not about to die for a man who is not worth dying for anymore. The divorce papers are in the top drawer please sign them as soon as you can so you can free me and go be with her she can have you" she stands up and walking out of the study.

Kaizer's rub his eyes as they get teary.

AT NONKU'S HOUSE

Later the same day she is anxiously waiting for Malinga to show up.

At the office back at the station he told her that they will talk here since there was an emergency he had to attend to.

The door bell rings she quickly goes to the door and open for him.

Malinga: "Ms Maseko"

Nonku: "Hey do you want anything to drink?"

Malinga: "Anything it's fine" he pours him a whisky "I guess this is Mr Sokhulu's" she swallows.

Nonku: "Can we get to why you are here?" He chuckles.

Malinga: "What is the rush? You want to know your fate already?"

Nonku: "I don't think I know what you are talking about"

Malinga: "I have dealt with criminals like you we both know you are the one who did that hit and run you want to get rid of Thulile. What I don't understand is you having your son arrested actually attracting police to your direction when they were not even looking in your direction"

Nonku: "As I said I don't know what you are talking about"

Malinga: "You better work with me here Miss or you can say goodbye to this fancy lifestyle and wear an orange overall and live in a cell with two bunker beds and a toilet right next to the beds so your choice" she swallows.

Nonku: "Okay what do you want?"

Malinga: "A million"

Nonku: "That's a lot of money"

Malinga: "It's not even a half of the quarter of the money you have"

Nonku: "Fine that's all?" He gets closer to her "What are you doing?"

Malinga: "Well sweetheart I will also love some of this" she looks at him as he shoves his hand under her pants and rub her clit.

She swallows as her body betrays her and enjoy what he is doing.

She opens her legs a little bit so he can have more access.

Malinga: "Just like that sweetie" she moans and he picks her up and put her on top of the coffee table and starts kissing her while he is on his knees.

He takes off her clothes and swallow looking at her body.

He turns her around and make her kneel the view is even better from behind.

Nonku gasp as he feels him penetrate and stretching her.

He starts pounding in and out of her pressing her head down.

The door opens and Amukele walks in she drops her keys to the sight in front of her.

Nonku: "Amukele!"

Amukele: "I...I..." she quickly walks out Nonku tries standing but Malinga continues thrusting deep inside her.

Nonku: "Ohh..Fuck..Please stop" he doesn't stop he continues until they both explode.

She quickly stands up and dress up.

Malinga: "Make sure that brat of yours shut her mouth about this or I will do it for her and it won't be nice"

NONKULULEKO

She finish up dressing up and looks at Malinga.

Nonku: "One thing you are not going to do is to threaten my daughter"

Malinga: "What are you going to do about it?"

Nonku: "You clearly don't know me and you are underestimating me so if I were you I would hold that thought you have" he chuckles and walk close to her.

Malinga: "All I'm saying is keep her in check or I will do it don't forget that I have the upper hand in this with just a snap of fingers I can take this all away"

Nonku: "Well enjoy your upper hand then because trust me Malinga I'm not the type to lose"

Malinga: "Well I guess it explains why we just fucked because I don't like losing either" he walks out.

Nonku follows after him and get inside her car.

Her vagina is still wet from his and hers orgasms it's been long since she had sex a normal person would have stopped immediately after her daughter walks in but somehow she couldn't stop she wanted more she wanted to cum and she did.

She sigh realising that Amukele wasn't driving her car Kaizer must have dropped her off.

It's a good thing he didn't come inside with her.

She tries calling Amu but she doesn't answer her.

She starts driving around to see if she sees her anywhere.

But she is nowhere to be found and she can't go to Kaizer's place.

She stops at the side of the road and tries calling her.

It rings unanswered until her voicemail message.

Nonku:"Amu I know that you saw something that you were not supposed to see I'm sorry please come back home so we could talk about this" she sigh knowing Amukele she will go to Kaizer's house and embarrass her by telling them what happened she needs to have a story prepared for this one.

KAIZER

He walks inside his main bedroom where Thulile is sleeping.

He takes off his clothes and get under covers.

Maybe the fact that he hasn't been fighting for their marriage it's the reason she decided to give him divorce paper.

Her body becomes tense he still has an effect on her.

She wants to push him away but somehow she missed the feeling of having him close.

Thulile:"You are not going to come to my bedroom and sleep next to me like a stranger this is the bedroom I share with him" his heart skips a bit and he pulls her close like he normally would and put his head between her neck and shoulder.

Kaizer:"I'm sorry that I wasn't the faithful husband I vowed to be I'm sorry I broke our vows. I know this is hard for you and it is also hard on me too I want to fight for our marriage but I also want to set you free I want to make you happy if this divorce will bring you happiness then I would rather not fight you"

he plants a kiss in her neck.

Thulile: "I don't want to talk about our divorce at least not tonight" she turns to look at him.

As much as she wants this divorce her heart is not ready to accept that they are done and over.

Kaizer: "Okay then are you sleepy?" She shake her head.

Thulile: "No I'm not I want to sleep but I can't because I keep wondering what life is going to be like after this this is the life I'm used to and the life I always wanted but now it has fallen apart I just don't know how to pick back the pieces"

Kaizer: "We will figure it out together

Sponsored

AD

this is the life I'm used to and the life I always wanted but now it has fallen apart I just don't know how to pick back the pieces"

Kaizer: "We will figure it out together we are not enemies after all even after this we won't be" she nods.

Thulile: "Can you make me a promise?"

Kaizer: "What promise?"

Thulile: "Promise that you won't go back to her"

Kaizer: "I'm not going back there I want what's best for my children and she is not that"

Thulile: "I still can't believe that she tried to kill me I'm scared she will try it again"

Kaizer: "We need to protect ourselves from her..." his phone starts ringing he frowns "It's Amukele"

Thulile: "Put it on loud speaker" he nods and answer then put it on loudspeaker.

Kaizer: "Hey baby"

Amukele: "Hey" she is whispering they both look at each other.

Kaizer: "Amukele are you okay?"

Amukele: "I'm scared please pick me up" he quickly stands up.

Kaizer: "What's wrong? Where are you?" His heart is suddenly sitting on his throat.

Amukele: "Three houses away from my mother's house"

Kaizer: "Okay I'm coming please tell me what happened" he puts on his clothes and Thulile wear her shoes with pyjamas it's obvious she is going with him.

Amukele: "I think someone is coming it's a car what if it's him I heard him say he is going to silence me if my mother doesn't make sure I don't say anything. I don't want to go back to that house"

Thulile: "Okay Amukele you need to go back to your mother's house that's the safest option I'm sure she won't let anything happen to you and we will pick you up there"

Kaizer: "Who is he Amukele?"

Amukele: "It's that det...No! Daaad!"

Kaizer: "Amukele!" The phone call cuts.

Thulile: "What happened?!" He blinks as his heart starts beating fast.

Kaizer: "We have to go"

They both walk out and drive to near Nonku's house and look for her but there is nothing then they drive to Nonku's house.

All Kaizer could hear it's Amukele screaming dad he didn't expect to experience her calling him dad in such manner.

Its haunting him the desperation in her voice.

He feels someone squeezing her hand it's Thulile.

Thulile: "You need to breathe" she says calming him down.

They pull over at Nonku's house and bang at the door.

Nonku opens up yawning confused then her heart starts pounding as she thinks that Amukele told them what she saw.

Nonku: "What are you doing here?"

Kaizer: "Where is Amukele?" She looks at him confused.

Nonku: "What do you mean where is Amukele?"

Kaizer: "Nonku I dropped her off here! I saw her walking in so please don't act confused" she swallows.

Thulile: "Nonku for God sake! Be a mother for once!"

Kaizer: "Where is she? What made her leave the house?" She sigh if she tells them the truth her chances of getting him back are small.

Nonku: "We had an argument!"

Thulile: "Stop lying! The police are on the way so please tell us the truth because Amukele called us and said someone who was with you threatened to silence her"

Nonku: "Then let's wait for the police because I don't know what she was talking about"

ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THE TOWN

Malinga's phone starts ringing he looks at it then answer.

Nonku: "Where is my daughter!?"

Malinga: "What are you talking about?"

Nonku: "You took her"

Malinga: "Nonkululeko I don't know what you are talking about I hope she doesn't tell anyone what she saw or we are both screwed. And anyways I will be expecting my payment in 48 hours" he hangs up.

He opens his car and look at her as she whimpers crying.

He grabs her and walk inside with her.

"What the fuck is this?"

Malinga: "Something that's worth millions"

“You are not bringing this shit to my doorsteps I’m not doing this”

Malinga:“What if I told all her parents including the stepmom they are worth 4.9 Billions”

“What?”

AMUKELE

She wants to cry but she has cried enough it’s not going to help.

She is wondering how her mother is involved in this.

She didn't just wake up and decide to sleep with the detective she is surely up to something or she already did something.

She listens to them talking about how much money her parents have so he kidnapped him because he wants money.

Malinga: "Listen we are going to make a call tomorrow after her mother have sent my money"

"Your money? For what?"

Malinga: "Lets just say I'm cleaning up after her crimes" Amu swallows that her mother have been involved in some crime what is he talking about!?"

"I don't like this at all I don't care about the money I'm going home when this is over I will come back"

Malinga: "Come on bruh I will need someone to help me with this"

"You do know that if you get caught I can go to jail for conspiracy"

Malinga: "I won't get caught" he sigh

“Fine as long as you are not killing her or hurting her”

Malinga: “Well I won’t hurt her”

THULILE

After they gave their statements to the police they told them they will start working the case tomorrow morning.

They are walking out and Nonku looks at them.

Nonku: “Kaizer can you come home with me?” He looks at her and frowns.

Kaizer: “Why?”

Nonku: “What kind of a question is that? Our daughter is missing I need you we have to support each other”

Kaizer: “No I’m going home with my wife Nonku the days you were controlling my life are over” she swallows getting teary.

Kaizer drags Thulile to his car and they drive off.

Kaizer: "I'm sorry about that" she just nods causing Kaizer to sigh he had no energy to fight or explain himself nor apologise.

They drive in silence until they get home.

Kaizer: "You should get some rest I will stay here for a few minutes" she doesn't argue.

She goes to the bedroom and take off her pyjamas and put her silk gown it's suddenly hot. She gets to bed and sleep.

After just two hours of sleep she wakes up Kaizer is not sleeping next to her.

She gets up and goes to check in the living room but he is not there.

For a minute she thought he went to Nonku's house.

She walks to the guest bedroom and opens the door.

It's a little dark but she can see that there's someone in bed.

Somehow she is relieved that he didn't go.

She walks close and get inside the bed behind him.

She can feel his body getting tense as she wraps her arms around him which means he is awake.

Thulile:"Can't sleep?" He release a heavy breath.

Kaizer:"I just can't seem to stop thinking about my daughter this hurts a lot. I want her home" she kisses his shoulder.

Thulile:"And she will be home I know that"

Kaizer:"What if—"

Thulile:"You can't be negative Kaizer" he sigh.

Kaizer:"I'm sorry" She slides her hand inside his boxers and touches his semi hard dick "Thulile"

Thulile:"Shhh" she strokes him he groans enjoying her touch it's been long since she touched him.

Kaizer: "Thulile I need you" he says already leaking precum.

He switches on the lamp before he turns to look at her.

He captures her lips and kisses her with his hand already in between her thighs.

He rubs her opening and finds her clit she moans.

Kaizer: "So wet" he groans and pull her panties down.

He rubs himself on her entrance causing her entire body to be filled with pleasure.

Thulile: "Kaizer please" she begs him he slowly pushes himself as he feels her walls tightens around him.

Kaizer: "This feels like home" he groans as she wraps her legs around his waist "Don't hurt your knee"

Thulile: "My knee is fine just fuck me" he doesn't wait to be told twice as he thrust deep inside her.

The following morning she opens her eyes Kaizer isn't next to her she sigh somehow feeling hurt that after the passionate night they shared he would just leave.

The door opens Kaizer walks in with food. She looks at him and smile as he walks towards the bed.

Kaizer:"Good morning"

Thulile:"Morning"

Kaizer:"This is for us Sifiso made it" she chuckles.

Thulile:"These kids cook delicious food"

Kaizer:"Thank you" he says looking at her.

Thulile:"For what?"

Kaizer:"Last night thank you for being here with me" she blinks a few times.

Thulile:"Have you told Sifiso about Amukele!?" She says ignoring the topic thank you for being here with me" she blinks a few times.

Thulile:"Have you told Sifiso about Amukele!?" She says ignoring the topic he sigh.

Kaizer:"I just can't bring myself into telling him"

Thulile:"I know it's difficult but he has to hear it from us not anyone else" he nods.

Kaizer:"You are right" he stares at her.

Thulile: "What?"

Kaizer: "Nothing I just realised that I lost a diamond while counting stones. I will run you a bath" She sigh looking at him as he walks to the bathroom.

Sifiso didn't take the news of his sister missing well.

Thulile had to force him to go to school.

Kaizer is busy talking to the policeman who seem to be assuming that Amukele ran away.

Just then Malinga walks in and approaches them.

Malinga: "I just had your daughter is missing what can I do to help?"

Kaizer: "Start telling your colleagues that my daughter didn't run away from home!"

Malinga: "Okay I will handle that"

Thulile walks away from them as they continue talking.

She walks towards the reception upstairs and request to see Nacia.

She stands by the door as Nacia kisses who she assumes it's her boyfriend/husband.

Thulile: "I'm sorry I didn't mean to disturb you"

Nacia: "No it's okay this one is leaving. Babe I will see you at home" the person walks out.

Thulile: "Your husband is beautiful" she chuckles.

Nacia: "You mean my wife"

Thulile: "I'm sorry I thought she is a man"

Nacia: "No problem what brings you here i thought the issue with your son was resolved" She sits down.

Thulile: "It's my daughter this time around she is missing" she continues narrating everything to her.

Nacia: "So what are the detectives on this telling you guys?"

Thulile: "That's the thing they aren't doing anything to help just telling us she ran away " she sigh.

Nacia: "Okay this is difficult I will look into it and I will see what I can do"

Thulile: "Thank you so much"

NONKULULEKO

She had to start to the bank so she can pay Malinga the last thing she wants is to go to prison.

She heads straight to the police station and find Kaizer with Thulile.

She can't stand the sigh of them together she needs to do something about it.

Nonku: "Any news"

Kaizer: "No I just don't think we will get any help here" she looks at Malinga as he passes them she swallows as she thinks about what he did to her.

Nacia approaches them same time as Malinga does.

Malinga: "Nacia what are you doing here?"

Nacia: "This is my work place I can be anywhere I want"

Malinga: "Okay now you are over stepping this is not your department you can't do as you please"

Nacia: "If you have a problem with that then take it up with your captain and let's see what he says otherwise let me do the job that you are failing to do Ms Maseko I want to talk to you" Nonku nods following her "Please take a sit"

Nonku: "Thanks" she sits down feeling uneasy.

Nacia: "So from what I heard you were the last person who was with Amukele is that true?"

Nonku: "Yes it's true"

Nacia: "And what happened?"

Nonku: "We had a fight" Nacia looks at her.

Nacia: "A fight? About what?" Nonku swallows.

Nonku: "I just found out she dropped out of school without talking me so we fought about that so she left"

Nacia: "You didn't follow her"

Nonku: "No I didn't"

Nacia: "Why?" She sigh tapping her fingers on the table.

Nonku: "Because I thought she took her car"

Nacia: "Right. Her car you say I mean you could have heard it when it drove out. Did you hear it?"

Nonku: "No I didn't hear it" Nacia sigh putting her pen down.

Nacia: "You know what I think Ms Maseko?"

Nonku: "What?"

Nacia: "You are bullshitting me and you better pray that I don't find out the truth" she swallows looking at her.

.....

KAIZER

Even though it's hard that Amukele is missing it is also one thing that brought him and Thulile close.

Even though he is not sure where Thulile's head is about the divorce but he has a little hope that they can work things out.

Kaizer:"Hey" she opens her eyes and look at him.

Thulile:"Hey" she gets out of bed and nakedly walk out of bed to the bathroom.

He knows that this might be just about sex for her somehow but he doesn't want to ask her about the divorce.

She walks back in and get under the covers.

Thulile: "What are you thinking about?"

Kaizer: "Nothing"

Thulile: "I know you Kaizer what's going on?" He swallows he doesn't want to remind her about their on going divorce.

Kaizer: "I just miss my daughter that's all" she nods and snuggle close to him.

Thulile: "I miss her too I know she will come home let's have faith" he nods one thing he is grateful for is that Amukele and Sifiso have Thulile as the mother figure.

Now he hopes that he was clean about everything and his kids would have had the best stepmom ever but there is still time.

His phone ring and he looks at the private number if it was any day he wouldn't pick it up but now his daughter life might depend on this call.

He picks it up and put it on loudspeaker Thulile looks at him confused.

Kaizer: "Hello"

Caller: "We have your daughter and if you want to see her again you will do as we say" They look at each other.

Kaizer: "Who is this?"

Caller: "Someone whose can decide whether your daughter lives or dies" he swallows looking at Thulile.

Kaizer: "What do you want?"

Caller: "1.5 Million and if you call the police I will know"

Kaizer: "How do I know that you actually have my daughter and she is okay?"

Caller: "Say hi to your father"

Amukele: "Dad" he quickly becomes teary his children are his biggest weakness and they are the reason he stayed with Nonku for all the years.

Kaizer: "Hey baby are you okay? Did they hurt you?"

Amukele: "I'm fine I just want to come home" she sniffs breaking his heart further.

Caller: "Okay that's enough"

Kaizer: "Okay you will get your money just don't hurt my daughter please"

Caller: "I won't hurt your daughter as long as you follow the instructions fix the money I will call you back and give you more instructions. Remember I will know if you involve the cops in this so don't try anything stupid " he hangs up.

Kaizer: "We need to go to the bank"

Thulile: "Kaizer we need to call the police"

Kaizer: "No Thulile if this guy finds out that we called the police he will hurt Amukele"

Thulile: "Khaya lethu I know you are scared for Amu I'm also scared but trust me this guy won't easily let Amukele once he gets the money he might even kill her. Let's call Nacia at least I trust that kid she can advise us on what to do here" he sigh.

Kaizer: "Okay then we will have to call Nonku and let her know about this. Amukele is her daughter"

NACIA & NQOBILE'S HOUSE

Nacia picks up her phone as it rings.

Nacia: "Hello"

Thulile: "Hey it's Thulile we just received a call from kidnappers and they want a ransom to release Amukele"

Nacia: "Okay please meet me at the police station"

Thulile: "No we can't do that this guy said he doesn't want cops involved"

Nacia: "They all say that"

Thulile: "Not this time around it's like he knows what's going on in the police station he was so sure that he will know if we call the police" Nacia sigh.

Nacia: "Okay I will come to your house we will see what we can do please send me the address"

Thulile: "Okay thank you" she hangs up.

Nacia stands up and Nqobile looks at her.

Nqobile: "What's going on?"

Nacia: "I need to go it's about the case I told you about"

Nqobile: "That's not even your department babe"

Nacia: "A good cop doesn't have a department"

Nqobile: "Okay fine just eat first"

Nacia: "I will just grab an apple" she tries walking away but Nqobile holds her waist and breath down her neck causing her to feel hot immediately.

Nqobile: "You need to eat you are carrying our precious cargo inside you so please" she says rubbing her invisible babe bump. Nacia nods she can't say no when she is holding her like this.

Nacia: "Okay fine and please stop breathing down my neck you are turning me on" Nqobile laughs and kisses her neck then step back.

Nqobile: "And please promise me that you are not going to go to any rescue mission" the pregnancy has Nqobile overprotective on her.

Nacia: "Fine"

AT KAIZER'S HOUSE

Nonku walks in and looks at Sifiso who doesn't even seem excited to see her at all.

Nonku: "Hey when are you coming home?"

Sifiso: "I want to live here with my dad" she swallows.

Nonku: "Sifiso you can't live here

Sponsored

she can't say no when she is holding her like this.

Nacia: "Okay fine and please stop breathing down my neck you are turning me on" Nqobile laughs and kisses her neck then step back.

Nqobile: "And please promise me that you are not going to go to any rescue mission" the pregnancy has Nqobile overprotective on her.

Nacia: "Fine"

AT KAIZER'S HOUSE

Nonku walks in and looks at Sifiso who doesn't even seem excited to see her at all.

Nonku: "Hey when are you coming home?"

Sifiso: "I want to live here with my dad" she swallows.

Nonku: "Sifiso you can't live here Thulile is not this good person you think she is"

Sifiso: "She has shown me love in a week a love you haven't showed me in 17 years of my life so let's not do this it's not even a right time" he walks away.

She sits down the way Kaizer is holding Thulile's waist and arm every now and then is hurting her.

The door bell rings Thulile goes to open Nonku quickly goes to Kaizer.

Nonku: "You are hurting me"

Kaizer: "Hurting you how?" He says confused looking at him.

Nonku: "What you are doing with Thulile"

Kaizer: "Thulile is my wife if you can't accept that then..."

Nonku: "Okay I will know my place I'm sorry I caused you so much trouble. I love you so much and I won't bother you I promise I just want us to be back where we were before all of this. I want you and our children back home that's all" She says holding his hand he sighs and Thulile looks at them as she walks in with Nacia.

Kaizer gently removes his hand from Nonku's and walks to Thulile.

Thulile: "You don't have to explain anything to me"

Kaizer: "I wasn't going to because there is nothing to explain" he holds her hand "Detective thank you for doing this for us"

Nacia: "I just like your wife you have a good one" Kaizer looks at Thulile.

Kaizer: "I know" he says holding her hand tight.

Nacia walks further in approaching Nonku who becomes uncomfortable instantly.

Nacia: "Ms Maseko"

Nonku: "Detective"

Nacia: "Okay guys this guy will call Kaizer soon now. So Thulile and Ms Maseko can I have your phones"
Thulile hand her the phone.

Nonku: "Why do you want our phones?"

Nacia: "Just for the sake of having them do you have a problem with that?" She shakes her head.

Nonku: "No I just want to know why"

Nacia: "Don't worry I won't touch them or go through them I just want to make sure our kidnapper isn't warned or anything" Nonku gives her the phone.

Kaizer's phone rings and he quickly picks it up.

Kaizer: "Hello"

Caller: "Okay here is what we are going to do your wife is going to be the one who brings the money under the bridge near caltex"

Kaizer: "No I'm the one who..."

Caller: "It's either that or you will never see your precious Amukele again! Do you hear me?"

Kaizer: "Okay"

Caller: "She must be there at 2pm with your phone" he hangs up.

Kaizer looks at Thulile not sure what to say.

Kaizer: "Thulile...I.."

Thulile: "It's okay I will go"

Nacia: "Of course that's what he has to believe"

Thulile: "What do you mean?"

Nacia: "I mean you and me have the same body type" she takes her phone and dial someone "Hey Mom I need some men I'm doing a job outside the books" they look at her confused as she walks to the kitchen talking to the phone

AT MALINGA'S HOUSE

"It's almost 2pm what's your plan?"

Malinga: "I'm taking the money and they are not getting the girl"

"What?!"

Malinga: "She saw my face so I'm not risking it"

"You are going to kill her?"

Malinga: "I have to get rid of her let's go" he grabs Amukele and the other man follows her.

They get in the car and drive to the location and park on top of the bridge.

Malinga makes the call as he looks around.

Thulile: "Hello"

Malinga: "Where are you?"

Thulile: "I'm here"

Malinga: "Get out of the car so I can see you" he looks around and spot her "Okay drop the bag and walk back to the car" she drops the bag and walks to the car.

Malinga: "Okay I will be back" he gets out of the car and walks to where the bag is.

In the car the other man turns to look at Amukele and sigh.

He takes a knife and grabs Amukele's hand.

Amukele:"what are you doing? Please don't hurt me"

"Calm down" he cuts the rope tying her hands together.

He get out of the car and open the back door.

"Get out" she gets out.

He stands behind her and sigh.

"I hope your parents are smart enough"

Amukele:"What are you going to do with me"

"I will remove your blindfold I want you to run don't even look at me or I will kill you do you hear me?"
She quickly nods.

Amukele:"Okay" he removes the blindfold and she blinks.

"Run" she starts running and he gets inside the car then drives off leaving Malinga behind.

•••••

UNDER THE BRIDGE

Malinga quickly walks to the bag and pick up then walk back up.

He stop looking at the person who is approaching the closer she gets the more he realises who she is.

He starts running up to the bridge his heart almost drops when he realises that the car is not there.

Malinga: "What the hell?!" He says as his heart pounds against his chest.

He starts running on foot not sure why would his friend betray him.

Nacia: "Malinga stops!" He looks at her and quickly pulls his gun out.

Malinga: "What are you doing here?!" He says looking around for a way to escape.

Nacia: "I always thought you are just an arrogant prick but corruption? Corruption wasn't one of the things I thought you were capable of"

Malinga: "Not everyone was born to riches like you! So if I were you I would get the fuck out of my way!" She chuckles.

Nacia: "I don't think so Malinga"

Malinga: "Your funeral then!"

Nacia: "If that's the way you want things to go then" she says looking at his chest and he looks at his chest and swallows "What? You thought I would come here without a backup. So go ahead and try it the sniper will gladly pull the trigger"

Malinga: "We can split the cash let me go" she chuckles.

Nacia: "As you said not everyone was born into riches like me so I don't need a half a million because I was born with it. Now drop it Malinga!" He swallows looking around thinking about making a run for it "Don't even think about it"

Malinga: "You can't arrest me Nacia! You are out of your jurisdiction"

Nacia: "I do what I want so drop the gun" he swallows and drops the gun.

Nacia cuffs him while his heart starts pounding.

AMUKELE

She has been run for over an hour now and she is tired.

Her legs and knees are about to give in on him any second.

She hears the wheels stretching and her heart starts pounding as she looks at car.

The door opens she is not sure whether to run or not.

"Amukele!" She looks at him relieved and tears blind her.

Amukele: "Dad!" She feels weak as he literally runs towards her and quickly squeeze her into a hug.

Kaizer: "It's okay I'm sorry you are safe nothing will ever happen to you again" she nods holding onto him feeling safe "Let's go home"

The drive is quiet Amukele is exhausting she is feeling asleep.

Kaizer stops the car and goes to her side then pick her up in bridal style.

Her eyes immediately become teary as she puts her head in his chest.

Thulile quickly stands as she sees them and literally runs to the door.

Thulile: "Amukele! Is she okay? How did you find her?"

Kaizer: "I will explain everything can you call our doctor?" She nods.

Thulile: "Okay then Nacia just arrested the person who did this she doesn't want to tell us who he is I don't know why" Hearing those words makes Amukele relieved somehow.

Kaizer: "I will run you a bath okay?" She nods.

She gets inside the bathtub and let's the water soothes her body.

Thinking about everything scares her the way Malinga would put a gun in her head every now and then and pulls the trigger she would scream thinking that he shoots her only to find out that the gun has no bullets it was just a way to scare her.

This has scarred her for life she stands up and dry her body.

She wears her gown and walk out and find her father with a tray of food.

Kaizer: "You have to eat something"

Amukele: "I will try"

Kaizer: "Are you okay?" She shakes her head "Do you want to talk about it?"

Amukele: "I just want to eat first then we can talk"

Kaizer: "I will give you some space"

She nods and he walks out she starts eating.

The door opens she quickly looks at it.

Nonku: "Amu baby!" She rushes to her and hug her Amu quickly yank her off her.

Amukele: "Don't touch me!"

Nonku: "Baby please let's talk" she says touching her again.

Amukele: "I said don't touch me!" The door opens Thulile walks in

Sponsored

Amukele quickly stands and goes to Thulile throwing herself in her arms.

Thulile: "Hey it's okay Amu what happened?" She says brushing her back.

Amukele: "I caught her having sex with detective Malinga and he is the one that kidnapped me. My mother paid a million to him to cover her crimes"

Kaizer: "What?" He says standing by the door.

Nonku: "Amukele please don't do this I'm your mother I love you"

Amukele: "Your sins had me kidnapped mom!" Nonku looks at her as her heart starts beating fast and she quickly walks out.

Amukele continues telling them what happened the day she was kidnapped.

Thulile's phone starts ringing it's Nacia.

Thulile:"Hello"

Nacia:"Hey we just talk to the guy who had Amukele"

Thulile:"We know it's Malinga"

Nacia:"How do you know that?"

Thulile:"Amukele told us everything"

Nacia:"Wait Amukele is home?"

Thulile:"Yes Kaizer found her we were about to call you and tell you"

Nacia:"That's great is Nonku there I'm on my way to your house if she is there please make sure she doesn't leave"

Thulile:"Nonku just left"

Nacia:"Shit! Okay I'm almost there" she hangs up.

Sifiso is all over Amukele as they wait for Nacia to arrive.

Nacia finally walks through the door the atmosphere immediately changes you can tell by the look on her it's not good news.

Kaizer:"What's going on?"

Nacia:"Well I don't think it's good news Malinga slept with Nonku because she wanted to cover up her crime. She was the one who hit Thulile with the car"

Sifiso:"What?"

Nacia:"Yes she was also the one who went to the police station to report Sifiso as the one who hit Thulile with the car. Here is the recording of what she said. There are policemen going on her house as we speak"

Sifiso:"You are saying she was willing to send me to jail for a crime she committed why? Why would she do that?"

Nacia:"I don't know why maybe she can answer that because I'm also confused myself"

Sifiso:"I knew that I wasn't her favourite but I just didn't think she hates me this much"

Nacia's phone ring and she stands up to answer it then comes back.

Nacia:"Nonku is on the run the police couldn't find her I have to go"

Kaizer: "Thank you for everything"

Nacia: "It's my job just be careful" he nods.

Nacia walks out Kaizer look at Thulile.

Kaizer: "Can you guys excuse us for a minute?" They nod and walk out "Are you okay?"

Thulile: "I don't know"

Kaizer: "I'm sorry I brought this to our lives"

Thulile: "Your sorry won't fix anything I just don't think I can trust you again I just don't think love alone is enough him. Loving you almost got me killed I think it's best we go our separate ways"

Kaizer: "Thulile please"

Thulile: "I can't move pass this I just can't forgive you for it I'm sorry" his heart is pounding as he swallows looking at her teary.

Kaizer: "I fucked up I broke our marriage and vows. I have hurt you and failed you as a husband. I know you deserve better Thulile I know you do but I'm asking you for a second chance please it's selfish for me to ask that because I don't deserve it. I know this can't be over I have seen it the past few days there is something here and that something for me it's worth it. I love you so much I'm sorry but I'm not divorcing you if it's a separation that you want then I can give you that but not divorce. I'm sorry but the next man in your life has to kill me in order for you to get married" she blinks looking at him.

THREE YEARS LATER

26

LUNGELO

Being away from home for three years has been the most difficult thing he had to do but it had to be done he was in love with Amukele so he knew he won't just let go of how he felt.

But the years of being away from home helped him get through the pain it helped him forgive his father for everything that happened their relationship isn't perfect but it has improved.

He haven't talked with Amukele he doesn't know how he will feel if they would be reunited.

He takes his phone and look at Amukele's instagram.

She looked happier she is hitting the gym her body is well toned.

He sigh as he is thinking of texting her the fact that he left her after they terminated the pregnancy isn't sitting well with him.

He tries typing but quickly stop he watches as his girlfriend Katlego walk towards the table for their date.

He never thought he would love again after what happened with Amu but Kat is different it feels good to be with her it's been 9 months together.

Kat:"Have you been here for long?" He shakes his head being in a foreign country is great especially

when you meet your people there.

Lungelo: "No how are you doing?"

Kat: "Just tired how are you?"

Lungelo: "I'm okay I just want us to talk"

Kat: "You sound serious and that scares me" he sigh.

Lungelo: "I was thinking of going to South Africa for some time this is the longest time I have been away from home and it's starting to have a toll on me I miss home" She swallows looking at him.

Kat: "I thought you were not ready to go back what changed?"

Lungelo: "I just miss my parents and home that's all"

Kat: "How long will you be gone for?"

Lungelo: "I'm not sure I'm still not sure when will I go home yet. I need to fix my affairs before going home"

Kat: "Fix your affairs? This means you are going home for a long time Lungelo! What about us? Does this not mean anything to you?"

Lungelo: "Of course it does Kat"

Kat: "Then I'm coming with you!"

Lungelo: "You work Kat unlike I own everything I have so I don't have to report to a boss or something"

Kat: "You don't have to worry about my work I will handle it on my own"

Lungelo: "What will you tell your parents?"

Kat: "We won't be staying for long and I will handle them too" he nods even though he is not sure about it.

AMUKELE

It's been three years of rollercoaster her mother was finally caught by the police and she has been in prison for about 3 years she was on the run for two months. She was given only 5 years in prison.

Having Thulile and Kaizer in their life helped them deal with everything.

It did hurt that their mother didn't care about them she was willing to hurt them just to get what she wants.

She looks at the time it's almost knock off time she is finally doing something she loves.

Kaizer went over board and bought her a restaurant

Sponsored

AD

she is finally doing something she loves.

Kaizer went over board and bought her a restaurant she has an amazing team to run the restaurant with it.

Their food is amazing all thanks to her Chef Amu.

She walks out and finds her father leaning against the car.

Kaizer:"Hey Chef Amu" having her father making up for the time it just bring happiness to her.

Amukele:"Hey dad"

Kaizer:"This came for you" she looks at the envelope and sigh knowing very well what it is.

She takes it and shoves it in her bag she is going to put it where others are.

Amukele: "Thank you" he looks at her.

Kaizer: "Have you ever read one?"

Amukele: "No"

Kaizer: "Why?"

Amukele: "Why is she writing letters to me only not Sifiso too?"

Kaizer: "I don't know but Sifiso have already accepted the situation"

Amukele: "Well Sifiso is what matters to me so I won't read her letters"

Kaizer: "Hey don't get upset please it's not worth it" she sigh controlling her breathing rate.

Amukele: "Where is Sifiso?"

Kaizer: "Thulile's house"

Amukele: "Oh okay I missed him I thought he was picking up with you I swear Sifiso is obsessed with Mom it's not even funny" Kaizer laughed.

Kaizer: "I think the same thing"

They drive to Thulile's house and Amukele jumps out while Kaizer remains in his seat.

Amukele: "You are not coming in?"

Kaizer: "No I have some work to finish at the office" she just nods.

Amukele: "Okay I love you bye"

Kaizer: "I love you to sweetie" he drives off.

Amukele sigh somehow she hoped by now they would have fixed things I guess things are not as simple as she thought.

KAIZER

After finishing his work at the office he goes for a drink.

His life is all about his children now that's what he is focusing on.

The way he is not interested in women it's worrying people but he doesn't care maybe it's because he is still in love with Thulile even though he has accepted the truth.

His phone pops a message on the screen now this is something that brings a smile into his face.

He stands up and pays for his drink before leaving.

He is walking towards his car when a speeding car suddenly appears almost knocking him off.

He falls on his bum the door opens as he stands up.

Kaizer: "What the hell?" He says suddenly fuming as he realised that it was intentional.

Mike: "What? I thought you said if someone wants to marry Thulile they have to kill you first"

Kaizer: "So you were trying to kill me that's cute"

Mike: "Kaizer sign the damn papers"

Kaizer: "Or what? You will kill me?"

Mike: "If I have to" he chuckles.

Kaizer: "You look so stupid"

Mike: "You are the only one who is stupid here Thulile doesn't want you anymore. She is with me and loves me now you had your chance and you blew it"

Kaizer: "For someone who is loved you sound so insecure"

Mike: "This is not about insecurities I'm very much secure with her" he chuckles.

Kaizer: "Well okay" he gets in his care he is bleeding.

He drives straight to Thulile's house a part of him is angry.

He bangs the door Thulile opens the door.

She looks at him terrified by the blood.

Sifiso: "What happened dad?" He is a grown man now.

Kaizer: "I'm fine"

Thulile: "You are hurt Amukele bring me the first aid kit" she gets it.

Kaizer: "Leave us alone" they leave them as Thulile cleans his wound.

Thulile: "What happened?"

Kaizer: "Your boyfriend happened"

Thulile: "What are you talking about?"

Kaizer: "Mike tried running me over or scaring me" she swallows looking at him.

Thulile: "What?! Why would he run you over?"

Kaizer: "Take a wild guess Thulile! Take a freakin' guess"

Thulile: "I'm sorry" he sigh

Kaizer: "I don't like this at all keep your boyfriend checked please or stop lying to him"

.....

THULILE

Waking up feels like a drag the way things have been the past three years it's somehow exhausting.

Even though things are not as perfect but the family dynamic they have with Kaizer and the children it's amazing.

Not in million years have she thought that she would be taking care of her husband's children which came from his affair.

Never has she thought that her relationship with Kaizer would end especially because he cheated on her.

Her phone chirps she reads the message and sigh.

Her relationship with Mike started a few months ago they have been friends for two years.

Amukele just left for work and Sifiso left for school.

Even though they don't leave with their parents they have their apartments but they are always around.

Kaizer walks in the kitchen barefoot with a towel on his waist.

He had to sleep over since he was hurt.

Kaizer:"Good morning" she gets startled and look at him.

Thulile:"Morning why are you walking around my house in a towel?"

Kaizer:"Your boyfriend ruined my clothes" she sigh she needs to talk to Mike about this.

Thulile: "There is some of your clothes in the spare room Kaizer"

Kaizer: "I just feel comfortable with this I don't understand why you looked bothered by me"

Thulile: "Because this is my house I'm dating Mike and if he would see you dressed like this he wouldn't like it"

Kaizer: "I'm sorry I will get dressed" he stands up and walks out of the kitchen she sigh and text Mike.

After a few minutes Kaizer comes out fully dressed he grabs his keys.

Thulile: "You are leaving?"

Kaizer: "Yes I wouldn't want your boyfriend find me here" she swallows looking at him.

Thulile: "You know that's not what I meant" he chuckles.

Kaizer: "Amu and Sifiso are my children and they love you you are part of their lives so if Mike doesn't want me around here then I don't think my children should be around him either. I would hate to tell them to not come here anymore but if he keeps acting like this you will be forcing my hands you will have to come to my house if you want to see them. I would hate to separate you from them because you are their mother. So please fix your relationship and if your boyfriend attacks me again I will be forced to tell him the truth" she could see that slowly but surely he might be moving on from their marriage.

He walks out leaving her teary she should be happy.

An hour later Mike walks in she looks at him.

Mike: "Hey babe"

Thulile: "Hi"

Mike: "Are you okay?" He says looking at her she doesn't look fine.

Thulile: "Why did you try to run over Kaizer?" He chuckles.

Mike: "He came to you running to report me huh?"

Thulile: "You think this is funny you could have killed him!"

Mike: "Okay fine I'm sorry I went overboard I shouldn't have done that. Thulile I just want to be with you and you know you can't be fully mine if you are still married to him"

Thulile: "But that doesn't give you a right to run him over"

Mike: "I'm sorry babe" she sigh "How about we go out tonight?"

Thulile: "Go out where?"

Mike: "On a date I think we just need some quality time together"

LUNGELO

Going home this time around its different for him

Sponsored

I think we just need some quality time together"

LUNGELO

Going home this time around its different for him his parents are not together anymore and his mom is with someone else which he doesn't know how to react to.

Yes at first he was angry at his father for destroying their lives but now he has moved on he did want his mom to divorce his father while he was still angry but now he is not sure about them separating.

But if his mother is happy he has to accept Mike and be happy for his mother.

He hangs up after speaking to Kaizer.

He has a lot in his mind maybe talking to Amukele will be good so they won't be anything weird between them.

He dials her number and let it ring she answers at the third ring.

Amu: "Hello" her voice echoes to his ear "Hello?...who is this?" Suddenly his throat becomes dry and his heart starts pounding.

He quickly hangs up as he feels like air is leaving his lungs.

He sigh this trip home is going to be an emotional rollercoaster as much as he is scared to go home but running away from his problem was never a solution.

A noise and commotion approaching his office disturb him from his thoughts.

He stands as the door open Kat walks in followed by his PA.

PA: "Sir I'm sorry I couldn't stop her..."

Lungelo: "It's okay just give us a moment" the PA nods and walk out.

Kat: "You need to fire her" he frowns.

Lungelo: "Why?"

Kat: "Did you see how she just treated me?"

Lungelo: "You didn't have an appointment with me she doesn't know you so what were you expecting?"

Kat: "So you are defending her"

Lungelo: "I'm just telling you she was doing her job so I'm not firing anyone"

Kat: "Okay fine I just talked to my boss and we are good to go home"

Lungelo: "Okay" she sigh

Kat: "I'm sorry babe I should have called about coming here I was just too excited to tell you this in person I couldn't wait"

Lungelo: "Just don't come to my office again this is my professional space not personal you know that. Anyways we are leaving in three days" she squeal in excitement.

Kat: "I can't wait to meet your parents" he picks her up and put her on top of his table.

Lungelo: "Yeah I can't wait too"

Kat: "I love you"

Lungelo: "I love you too" she smiles he is everything she has been looking for.

AMUKELE

Running a business has been an amazing thing to do knowing how to deal with customers it's one thing she is good in.

The way she has been focused on her business she has no social life not that it bothers her though.

After the weird phone call she went out for lunch the person was just breathing heavily and not saying anything.

Someone calls her name she knows the voice.

Hlelo:"Amukele!"

Amukele:"Hi" she has no interest in a relationship with her.

Hlelo:"It has been long" she says making herself comfortable in her table.

Amukele:"Yeah"

Hlelo:"I'm sorry Amukele" she frowns.

Amukele:"About what?"

Hlelo:"The way I did things I just.."

Amukele:"I think me and you are done concerning the friendship so please don't apologise because I can't forget everything you did to me" she stands up and pays her bill then left.

She walks out and her phone chirps it's a message from Sifiso asking her to buy him some food.

She smile and chuckling he is currently studying Forensic Science and Amu is so proud of him.

She turns back inside the mall to buy him food.

She bumps into someone who spill a drink all over her.

Amukele: "I'm sorry"

"You are the one with a drink all over your T-shirt yet you are apologising" she keeps quiet "I will replace your T-shirt"

Amukele: "It's okay you don't have to" She walks away.

"Wait!" He grabs her arm she blinks looking at him "Sawubona Amukele" she looks at him confused.

AMUKELE

She stares at him confused how does he even know her name.

She retrieves her arm from his hand he moves back from her.

Amukele: "How do you know my name?"

"We met before"

Amukele: "No I would remember if we met before"

"Well you probably don't remember me because you passed out in my arms I took you to the hospital"

Amukele: "You are the taxi driver?" it doesn't make sense since he spoke deep Zulu the other day yet he looks like he is a mix.

"Yeah I'm a taxi driver"

Amukele: "I never got to thank you what's your name?"

"Thingo"

Amukele: "Oh thank you Thingo"

Thingo: "It's nice to see that you are well now"

Amukele: "Yeah but why do I get a feeling that I know you from somewhere else"

Thingo: "Well it's just a feeling sobonana futhi ntombenhle" a smile falls on her face involuntary as he walks away

LUNGELO

Everything by the office is great he trust his people to take care of his company.

He goes home with Kat as she gets home she starts cooking.

Even though he could never love her like he loved Amukele he does love her and is certain that his parents will love her.

She joins him in the couch and put her head on his lap.

Kat: "So you will see the sister you were in love with again?" His body becomes tense he did open up about Amukele to her but he didn't tell her everything.

Lungelo: "Yeah"

Kat: "How do you feel about everything?" He sigh.

Lungelo: "I think it's about time I just give us the closure we both deserve that's all"

Kat: "So you don't think the feelings you had for her will resurface if you two reunite again"

Lungelo: "She is my sister Katlego I think we both have moved on from everything"

Kat: "Well you didn't move on you ran away"

Lungelo: "That was three years ago"

Kat: "And if you have moved on from everything you would be talking to her and have the sibling relationship but you don't talk to her yet you talk to your little brother who happens to be her brother. So that say a lot"

Lungelo: "Well what can I say it's not that easy to talk to her I needed time and now I'm ready to see her again"

Kat: "I hope she won't be a problem in our relationship" he frowns looking at her.

Lungelo: "How is she going to be a problem?"

Kat: "She might still have feelings for you Lungelo and blood ties are so deep you might be over her but I don't think she is over you she is doesn't even have a boyfriend"

Lungelo: "What do you mean she doesn't have a boyfriend? How do you know that?" She swallows sitting up straight.

Kat: "I was just guessing that's all I think my pots are burning let me check on them" she says standing up.

THULILE

Going out on a date with it's something that she is not looking forward to.

She is not sure what to tell him and how he will react once he finds out what she has been hiding from him.

She finish dressing up and pick up her bag

Sponsored

AD

I think my pots are burning let me check on them” she says standing up.

THULILE

Going out on a date with it’s something that she is not looking forward to.

She is not sure what to tell him and how he will react once he finds out what she has been hiding from him.

She finish dressing up and pick up her bag she finds Mike waiting for her.

Mike:”You look good”

Thulile:”Thank you shall we go”

Mike:”Of course”

They drive in a restaurant and Thulile looks at Mike.

Thulile: "What are we doing here?"

Mike: "This is the best restaurant in town"

Thulile: "I know that and it's also my daughter's restaurant"

Mike: "Are you not comfortable with us being here? I mean your children have to accept that you and Kaizer are not together anymore" her mood immediately drops.

Thulile: "Let's go"

They walk inside the restaurant a waitress approaches them.

Thulile: "Is Amukele in?"

Waitress: "No she is not in" somehow she is relieved her children made it clear that they don't like Mike.

They order their meal and Mike looks at her.

Mike: "Are you sure you are okay?"

Thulile: "I'm fine" just then her eyes meet with Kaizer's he is in another table with a woman.

Her eyes become teary as her heart pound against her chest.

Thulile: "I need to go to the rest room" she quickly stands up and grab her bag not waiting for him to answer her.

She quickly goes to the bathroom and close the door.

A soft knock comes through and she wipes her tears.

Kaizer:"Thulile open the door" she opens the door.

Thulile:"What are you doing here?"

Kaizer:"You are crying" he closes the door "Did something happen?"

Thulile:"No"

Kaizer:"Yet you are teary up"

Thulile:"You are moving on?"

Kaizer:"You can't ask me that while you have a boyfriend don't be selfish" she swallows "And No I'm not here for a date it's a meeting"

Thulile:"I'm sorry"

Kaizer:"Let's go home" he says wiping her tears.

Thulile:"What?" He cups her face

Kaizer: "Thulile you don't love him stop lying to yourself and to him too. You are just digging a hole for yourself. So let's go home and stop this nonsense" she nods like a toddler whose listening carefully "I will be waiting for you outside" she nods and open the door

Kaizer: "And Thulile I love you I will make things right this time around"

Thulile: "I will be out in five minutes" he nods.

She approaches the table and Mike looks at her.

Mike: "Are you okay?"

Thulile: "No I'm going home"

Mike: "Oh okay let me drive you" she sigh.

Thulile: "You don't understand I'm going back to Kaizer's house"

Mike: "What do you mean you are going to Kaizer's house Thulile?"

Thulile: "I'm sorry I thought I could do this but I can't I love Kaizer he is the only one I want. I'm sorry I stringed you along"

Mike: "What happened Thulile? You were divorcing this guy and now you want to go back to him is he threatening you?"

Thulile: "No he is not threatening me!"

Mike: "Then why are you doing this because I know you don't love him anymore"

Thulile: "Kaizer did sign the papers about a year and half ago I lied to you I'm sorry. I was the one who didn't finalised the divorce because I still love him. I'm sorry Mike I have to go" she walks out quickly.

Kaizer steps out of the car and open the door for her.

Mike stops following her as Kaizer closes the door for her.

He watches the car drives off as he feels his heart starts pounding against his chest.

Inside the car Kaizer looks at her and his heart skips a bit.

He stops the car and Thulile looks at him confused.

Thulile: "Why are you stopping?"

Kaizer: "I want to kiss you it's been long I missed you" she blushes looking at him he locks his lips with hers.

Thulile: "Khaya lethu don't do that to me again I won't forgive you"

THINGO

He walks inside his home and bumps into Nkosana.

Nkosana: "Why are you smiling alone?" He frowns.

Thingo: "I'm not smiling alone"

Nkosana: "Out with it"

Thingo: "Fine! I saw Amukele" Nkosana sighed.

Nkosana: "You went looking for her even though we told you it was a bad idea"

Thingo: "I didn't go looking for her Bafo I just bumped into her"

Nkosana: "And I should believe that"

Thingo: "Well believe what you want then"

Nkosana: "What will happen when she finds out about everything?"

Thingo: "Can you not ruin my happiness? Please waze wachamela inice time Nkosana"

...

29

AMUKELE

The little encounter somehow made her smile.

She finishes buying Sifiso's food and drive straight to his apartment.

Even though running to Hlelo almost ruining her mood but bumping to Thingo just really made her forget about her.

She knocks on Sifiso's apartment and he opens the door he seems surprised to see her at the door.

Sifiso: "What are you doing here?" She frowns.

Amukele: "You asked me to buy you food"

Sifiso: "I thought you were going to order like always"

Amukele: "You are acting weird is there a girl in there?" He stretches his head.

Sifiso: "Yes but she is just a schoolmate"

Amukele: "Well I'm coming in" she says already making her way in and find a girl on the couch eating some popcorns.

Amukele: "Hey I'm Amu and I'm his sister"

"I'm Aphelele and I'm his schoolmate" he swallows looking at her.

Amukele: "Nice to meet you"

Aphelele: "Nice to meet you too I have to go" she picks her things and walks out.

Amukele: "Did I say something wrong?"

Sifiso: "No it was me I called her a schoolmate"

Amukele: "You two are dating?"

Sifiso: "I don't know we just kissed before you came"

Amukele: "Oh wow do you like her?"

Sifiso: "Yeah but I don't think she really likes me I guess she just kissed me back since I initiated the whole thing so I wouldn't feel bad about it. Beside she is out of my league"

Amukele: "If she was out of your league she wouldn't come here so please apologise to her"

Sifiso: "I will thank you for the food I will dish up for us" she nods.

She smiles realising that her brother is growing up she is still trying to understand why her mother did the things she did especially to him.

THULILE

Waking up near Kaizer it feels like home it was long overdue for her to come back to her home even though she is scared that he might hurt her again the love she feels for him overpowers the fear.

She opens her eyes and snuggle close to his naked body.

He groans poking her with his hard member.

Kaizer: "Good morning"

Thulile: "Morning"

Kaizer: "You are okay right?" She nods.

Thulile: "Yes I'm fine I'm just too tired you almost tore me up yesterday" he chuckles .

Kaizer: "I'm sorry for everything I put you through Thulile I could never apologise enough"

Thulile: "Just show me that you are sorry Kaizer we will be fine"

Kaizer: "So since Lungelo is coming home I was—"

Thulile: "Wait what? What do you mean Lungelo is coming home?"

Kaizer: "He didn't tell you? Shit he was probably planning to surprise you"

Thulile: "When is he coming back?"

Kaizer: "I don't know he said in few weeks" he lie because he doesn't want to ruin the surprise any further.

Thulile: "I'm glad he is coming home do you think Amukele will be fine with it?"

Kaizer: "They are siblings so they have to sort things out between themselves. All we have to do is support them"

Thulile: "Okay I just pray for them to fix things. Having your children not getting along is just not something we all want at this moment. We are getting old and at some point they will need to take care of each other"

Thulile walks inside the kitchen and she almost passed out.

Thulile: "I didn't know you were here" she laughs at her reaction.

Amukele: "I also didn't know you were here" she says with a smirk on her face.

Thulile: "You are too much"

Sponsored

AD

I just pray for them to fix things. Having your children not getting alone is just not something we all want at this moment. We are getting old and at some point they will need to take care of each other”

Thulile walks inside the kitchen and she almost passed out.

Thulile:”I didn’t know you were here” she laughs at her reaction.

Amukele:”I also didn’t know you were here” she says with a smirk on her face.

Thulile:”You are too much you should get yourself a boyfriend”

Amukele:”Well I should get going” she takes her bag and quickly leaves.

The way Amukele always run away from boyfriend topic it scares everyone it’s like what happened with Lungelo damaged her to a point that she scared of falling in love ever again.

LUNGELLO

Packing for home is exciting but also nerve wrecking at the same time.

Kat walks in and looks at him.

Kat: "For how long are we leaving for?"

Lungelo: "I don't know it will depend"

Kat: "But it seems like you packing to go home forever" he sigh.

Lungelo: "Kat if you don't want to go with me just say so because you have been complaining about everything lately"

Kat: "That's not I said I was just asking babe I have a job to come back to"

Lungelo: "And I already told you that you had a job when you proposed to come with me irregardless you asked to come with me" she sigh.

Kat: "What time are we leaving?"

Lungelo: " At 8pm"

Kat: "I will grab a lunch with my parents you should join us so we can say goodbye"

Lungelo: "I can't they are few things that I need to do at the office send my regards thou" He doesn't want to see her parents after their last encounter.

It's like they were pressuring him to marry Katlego as soon as possible married is not on his card for now and beside he has been dating Kat for only 9 months there is no rush at all.

Kat: "Oh okay I will see you later then"

NONKU

The past three years in prison has not been nice she always thought the life in prison on television was being dramatised but no it was just reality.

Things were difficult for her the first two years but now it's better she had to sleep with one of the guards in order to survive the place.

No one has come to visit her ever since she got locked up.

Amukele doesn't reply in her letters at all which hurts like hell.

"You have a visitor" she looks at the guard confused.

Nonku:"Are you sure?!"

"I don't have the whole day!" She quickly stands up and follow the guard to the visitation room.

She frowns as she approaches a man she doesn't know.

Nonku: "Who are you?"

"A man who wants you out of here" she looks at him confused.

THINGO

It might sound like he is stalking Amukele well he is stalking her but it's not for bad intentions at all.

The first time he ran into it was the time she was walking barefoot in the middle of the road crying and he thought she was crazy for some reason he couldn't just forget about her.

He parks in front of her restaurant even though his cousins have warned him about this not ending well he is willing to take that risk.

He sees her approaching the exist his heart start pounding against his chest.

She stops as their eyes meet he walks towards her.

Amukele: "Are you stalking me?"

Thingo: "Sowubona unjani?" He looks at her she is one of the girls who went to fancy schools and did English as their home language and Afrikaans as second they never got to learn their home language even at home.

Amukele: "I'm good what are you doing here?"

Thingo: "I'm just here to replace your T-shirt that's all" she breathes controlling whatever emotion she is feeling.

Amukele: "I told you that you didn't have to buy me a T-shirt"

Thingo: "Asahambe" she frowns.

Amukele: "I'm not going anywhere with you"

Thingo: "Okay mina ngifuna ukuhamba nawe manje sowenze njani" she looks at him annoyed.

Amukele: "I don't know"

Thingo: "I guess sizoma lana the whole day ke" she chuckles tapping her feet.

Amukele: "Are you always this annoying?"

Thingo: "I don't know"

Amukele: "If I see you near me again I will call the police" he laughs.

Thingo: "The police? I'm so scared" he says sarcastically causing her to be defeated its obvious that didn't scare him.

Amukele: "What do you want?" He smirks looking at her.

•

She looks at him confused no person would just offer you help without any agenda.

Nonku: "Who the fuck are you?"

"Well I'm Mike"

Nonku: "And Mike why would you want to help me!?"

Mike: "Because I believe that me and you have similar interests" she chuckles.

Nonku: "Now that's interesting what could me and you have in similar"

Mike: "Let's just say it has to do with Kaizer and Thulile" she frowns.

Nonku: "That isn't my concern they are not together anymore and what's your problem with them?" he laughs a little.

Mike: "Well my problem is Thulile ended things with me and went straight to Kaizer"

Nonku: "You are Thulile's boyfriend?"

Mike: "Was one until she went back to your baby daddy" she sigh she doesn't understand the love she feels for Kaizer it doesn't go away no matter what.

It hurts that he never even visited him not even once.

Nonku: "So you want to get me out of here just because you want Thulile back"

Mike: "Yes and you are the only person who is capable of doing that this also give you a chance to reunite with your children who now calls Thulile their mother. They are slowly replacing you and playing happy family. We can't let them be together" she looks at him thoughtful she had plans of her own but he can't tell him that.

Nonku: "Well okay then how fast can you get me out of here?"

Mike: "A minimum of two weeks"

Nonku: "Well see you in two weeks then" Mike smiles.

Mike: "See you in two weeks partner" she chuckles this is something she needed.

AMUKELE

She finally agreed to go with him he finally park at a nearby field.

Her heart start pounding in fear realising she just got inside a taxi with a man she barely knows.

He looks at her realising the fear in her face.

Thingo: "I won't hurt you Amukele"

Amukele: "I want to go home" he nods.

Thingo: "Okay let's go" she sigh.

Amukele: "What do you want from me Thingo?"

Thingo: "Maybe I'm coming too strong on you so I want to apologise if I'm making you uncomfortable I just can't stop thinking about you it has been three years since I last saw you I thought by now I would be over it all" she swallows not sure what to say.

Amukele: "You don't know me Thingo what you are saying is crazy you only saw me once in your life"

Thingo: "Once is enough are you feeling better now or should I take you home?" She looks at him

Sponsored

AD

are you feeling better now or should I take you home?" She looks at him she is curious about him.

Amukele: "No I'm fine"

Thingo: "Okay do you mind if we get out of this taxi" she nods and they get out.

He takes a plastic bag and opens the door at the back and they sit down by the door.

He takes out two kota's from the plastic and cans of juice.

Amukele:"I never ate a Kota before I always wanted to try one" she is finally smiling he looks at her and smile.

Thingo:"Well it's your time to finally try it" she nods.

Amukele:"Thank you" she takes a bite then chew and moan in satisfaction "Now I get why people are literally obsessed"

Thingo:"Kasi food is the best"

Amukele:"Yeah I should try more of Kasi Food then" He looks at him "What?"

Thingo:"Nothing I just got lost in your eyes that's all" she looks away from him.

Amukele:"What are we doing here?"

Thingo:"Sihleli nje mama khona inkinga?" He should stop speaking Zulu with her because she is now blushing.

Amukele:"You are not Zulu what's with Zulu?"

Thingo:"My friends are Zulu people and some of my family" she nods.

Amukele: "Well okay" he tucks her hair behind her ear.

Thingo: "I'm not a boy I won't beat around the bush I want you in my life" she looks at him ever since Lungelo she hasn't been with anyone else she had made sure she blew them off really quickly she looks away from him.

Thingo: "Ngibuke phela" he says holding her cheek while her heart starts pounding as she looks at his eyes and his minty breath fanning her face.

Amukele: "I..Thingo.." words are stuck in her throat as his face is close to hers.

He pecks her lips and then looks at her.

Thingo: "This is okay right?" She nods.

Amukele: "Yes" it comes out as a whisper and he locks lips with her again and they gently kiss.

She is actually enjoying the kiss maybe it's because it's been long since she shared a kiss with anyone.

Thingo: "You don't have to answer me now even though I already know the answer"

Amukele: "I should go"

Thingo: "Before you go I want to tell you something so you can make a decision knowing everything"

Amukele: "What is it?" He sighs as he looks nervous.

Thingo: "Three years ago you were kidnapped"

Amukele: "How do you know that?"

Thingo: "Because Malinga was my friend I was the second guy who was there. I was the one who let you go that day"

SIFISO

He knows that his mother has been writing to Amukele at first it hurts that she didn't care about him.

But he has accepted that his mother could never love him even though he doesn't understand why.

Now he has a family that fully loves him he doesn't need Nonku.

He finally gathers his courage and call Aphelele.

It rings a few times before she picks it up.

Aphelele: "What do you want?" It's pretty obvious that she is mad.

Sifiso: "Can we talk?"

Aphelele: "Talk I'm listening" he sigh.

Sifiso: "Not over the phone can we meet up somewhere?" She chuckles.

Aphelele: "No! I don't want to see you"

Sifiso: "Fine I'm coming to your house" she gasped.

Aphelele: "No you are not coming here"

Sifiso: "I'm coming!"

Aphelele: "Are you crazy?! My brother is a bodyguard and his wife was in military. They are crazy so they won't mind shooting you and bury you in our backyard!"

Sifiso: "Well I don't care!" He picks up his car keys and drives to her house.

Even though what she said is scary he doesn't care.

He parks near her house and calls her.

Aphelele: "What?"

Sifiso: "I'm outside!"

Aphelele: "Something is wrong with you I'm coming"

Soon she appears and open the passenger door.

Aphelele: "Drive" he drives off and goes to his place.

Sifiso: "I'm sorry I shouldn't have called you a schoolmate I guess I just freaked out"

Aphelele: "We are schoolmates after all"

Sifiso: "No we are beyond that I kissed you because I like you a lot. I just don't know if you feel the same way you are out of my league to be honest"

Aphelele: "You are judging me right now"

Sifiso: "I don't mean to but it's just how I feel"

Aphelele: "I like you but we won't work out"

Sifiso: "Why?" He looks at her "Aphelele?"

Aphelele: "Because I sometimes see things beyond a human eye"

Sifiso: "What are you talking about?"

Aphelele: "You won't understand my previous boyfriend called me a freak and some of my friends"

Sifiso: "You are also judging me based on what you think or your past experiences. I'm not them I could never call you a freak" she stares at him for a good minute his heart starts beating fast.

Aphelele: "That day I didn't leave because I was offered by what you said it was about what I saw when you and your sister walked in together"

Sifiso: "What did you see?"

Aphelele: "I didn't understand it either it was like a quick flash of vision but I know something is going to happen and it's not something good"

••••

SIFISO

He looks at her with his heart beating fast.

Sifiso: "What do you mean something bad?"

Aphelele: "Everything will be clear if you guys consult"

Sifiso: "With you?"

Aphelele: "No I don't practice my gift I'm not a seer"

Sifiso: "Is it going to happen to me?"

Aphelele: "Look I will try to help you with what I can"

Sifiso: "Okay then"

Aphelele: "You need to tell your parents"

Sifiso: "I will tell my sister she will be the one telling them"

Aphelele: "Okay" she looks at him.

Sifiso: "What?" She smiles.

Aphelele: "It's just that you believe me"

Sifiso: "And I don't think you are a freak you are just a beautiful girl with a gift" she blushes looking at him.

Aphelele: "Smooth huh" he laughs.

Sifiso: "Is it working?"

Aphelele: "A little bit" she pecks his lip and looks at him there is a lot she is seeing but she can't just tell him everything.

She needs to be cautious with him.

Sifiso: "Are you okay?" She nods and hugs him.

Aphelele: "Yes I'm fine you smell nice" she says changing the topic he chuckles hugging her tight.

THINGO

He is looking at her as his heart starts beating fast.

The fact that she is not saying anything and showing no emotions it's worse.

Thingo: "Please say something"

Amukele: "What do you want me to say Thingo? Do you know how traumatic that was for me?"

Thingo: "I know and I'm sorry that I was part of something that cause you pain. I knew I didn't want to be involved even if it meant I have to betray my friend. At first I didn't see your face until the last day at that moment I really wished I let you go sooner" she looks at him.

Amukele: "I don't know how to feel about this please take me home" he wasn't expecting her to just be accepting of the situation not that he is feeling entitled to her just because he saved her.

Thingo: "Okay let's go" he opens the door for her.

They are driving in silent he keeps steali glances at her.

The fact that this might be the last time he see her stings a bit.

He comes to the stop and Amukele looks outside.

Amukele: "You didn't ask for directions how...never mind"

Thingo: "Take care of yourself" she looks at him and sigh.

Amukele: "Take care of yourself too" she looks at the plastic bag that had their left overs for Kota she grabs it and the give he bought for her as a replacement of her T-shirt and jumps out then close the door.

She walks inside the yard and he waits until she is out of sight.

He sigh and drives off he is not sure if she will ever want to see him again but he has hope.

He gets home and join his cousin Ayavuya their brother in law Nkosana and their friend Sisonke.

Ayavuya: "And then ilong face yeyani" he chuckles and grabs his beer then galp it down.

Nkosana: "Slow down Mr what's eating you kanti?" He sigh.

Thingo: "I told her about the kidnapping"

Sisonke: "And by your reaction it didn't go well"

Thingo: "That's the thing I don't know how it went she barely reacted to the news. I'm not sure if she is mad or angry but I could tell that something was off"

Ayavuya: "Well at least you were honest with her about it that's what a man of integrity does"

Thingo: "Yeah I didn't want us to have anything solid while I'm hiding something like this from her. I pray she will come around soon"

Nkosana: "I never thought I will see the day you are like this over a girl"

Sisonke: "Weeh Nkosi sowukhohliwe ngoMinnie"

Thingo: "Hay wena this is not like Minenhle situation it's different" they laugh at him.

Nkosana: "I hopefully it's different this time" he ignores them as they continue mocking him.

His mind drift to her again and his heart starts pounding.

LUNGELO

They have boarded and are just 12 hours away.

He looks at Katlego who just finished taking picture.

Now he is starting to doubt the decision he made about bringing her long.

This girl is going to spend time in his house where his ex is now a family and will be visiting her.

And the fact that they have unresolved issues and he just pops up with his new girlfriend he sigh loudly.

Kat: "What's wrong?"

Lungelo: "Nothing it's just that flying makes me anxious" he says lying through his teeth flying it's not what's making him anxious.

Kat: "Don't worry we will be fine do you think your mother will like me?" She says excitedly.

Lungelo: "My mother like everybody she is nice"

Kat: "I'm not just everyone Lungelo I will be her daughter in law soon" he looks at her this thing of marriage that is forced down his throat it's starting to feel weird.

Lungelo: "It's not like you will be her daughter in law very soon" she forces a smile.

Kat: "I wasn't talking about now babe but I will be one some day"

Lungelo: "Yeah do you mind staying at the hotel until everything is settled then you can come to the

house”

Kat:”What?”

Lungelo:”Look there is an issue I have to resolve first and I...”

Kat:”You mean an issue with your ex I’m not spending any time at some hotel. You flew me halfway through the world to meet your parents so you are not going to mock me now with your ex or sibling or what she is to you. So yes I do mind staying at the hotel I’m not going to any hotel” he sigh realising he didn’t think things through.

Lungelo:”I’m not mocking you I just don’t like awkward situations Katlego”

Kat:”Well it’s not going to be awkward”

AMUKELE

She barely slept she has been thinking about him the whole night.

She wants to blame him but she can’t because she heard him and Malinga every time they talked

Sponsored

she has been thinking about him the whole night.

She wants to blame him but she can't because she heard him and Malinga every time they talked he wasn't part of the kidnapping scheme and he didn't want to be part of it.

It's good that it's her day off as a chef they don't get the privilege of having a day off but it's her restaurant and she has the best chefs to do everything.

She stands up and opens the gift that she got from him.

It's not the same type of T-shirt she was wearing.

She opens the note and read it.

"it's not something new it's my favourite T-shirt I hope I smell better than coffee" a smile comes to her face.

She sniffs the T-shirt closing her eyes for a taxi driver he has expensive taste in cologne.

Thulile: "Who shirt is that?" She quickly opens her eyes.

Amukele: "It's mine" Thulile takes the note from the table and read it "Mom!" She quickly takes it from her while Thulile laughs.

Thulile: "Someone has a love interest"

Amukele: "It's not like that" Thulile sigh looking at her.

Thulile: "What happened with Lungelo was traumatic and hurtful you didn't deserve that but I want you to move on from it give yourself a chance at love. Give yourself a chance to be loved"

Amukele: "It's the man that find me when i just found out that Lungelo was my brother he is also the same man that let me go when I was kidnapped" Thulile looks at her shocked.

Thulile: "Wait what?"

Amukele: "Yes and I don't know how I feel about him we kissed yesterday"

Thulile: "And he told you that he was the one that let you go" she nods "Well I love his honesty he saved your life twice Amukele not that you owe him anything but this must mean something"

Amukele: "That's what scares me"

Thulile: "I know but if you like him which is obvious you do give it a chance you are still young Amukele you deserve someone who makes you happy"

Amukele: "I will think about it" Thulile kisses her forehead.

Thulile: "Okay I will see you later"

Amukele: "Have a great day I love you" Thulile smiles.

Thulile: "I love you too baby" she walks out leaving for work.

She thoughtful sits alone she doesn't have friends but there is someone who she trust who could be her friend she works in her restaurant.

She calls her and Amahle picks up.

Amahle: "Boss" she rolls her eyes.

Amukele: "I'm Amu to you please come over with a bikini"

Amahle: "I don't have a bikini and a car to come over"

Amukele: "Send me your address and I will give you my bikini"

Amahle: "Well I can't say no now so I'm your friend now?" Amukele chuckles.

Amukele: "Don't act like you didn't want to be my friend so desperately" Amahle laughs.

Amahle: "Mxm see you soon"

Amukele: "Okay I'm sending you an Uber"

Amahle: "Okay but I can pay for it"

Amukele: "Well this once then I will pay" she hangs up and request for her.

She stands up and put her bikini on then dives in the pool while playing music she finally drinks not too much though.

She gets out of the pool and to get herself a drink a door bell disturbs her.

She smiles going to open for Amahle.

Amukele: "You are finally he.." she stop as the glass slip out of her hand.

At Thulile's House

Katlego looks at her she looked even more prettier in person the body she has is everything.

The way Lungelo is staring at her has her heart pounding loud and faster against her chest.

Amukele looks shock her heart is racing.

Lungelo: "Hey"

Amukele: "What are you doing here?"

Lungelo: "I just came back can we talk?"

Amukele : "Talk? Now you need to talk?" He swallows looking at her as she gets teary.

Lungelo: "Amu please I know that..." She cuts him off.

Amukele: "You know nothing Lungelo! You left me lying in a hospital alone I needed you. You were more than just a boyfriend to me you were my best friend! You left me with no one. I was freaking alone you are a coward!" She wipes her tears and goes to her room taking few of her things.

She bumps into Lungelo as she walks out.

Lungelo: "I'm sorry I left you alone"

Amukele: "Your sorry means nothing to me now"

She walks out and sees Amahle.

Amahle: "What's going on?!"

Amukele: "Let's go to my place"

Amahle: "Oh okay give me the car keys I'm not letting you drive in this state" she nods.

Lungelo watches them somehow he is relieved that she has someone with her.

The last time she drove out crying she ended up in a hospital bed.

Kat: "Don't you think she being dramatic? Or she is still in love with you?"

Lungelo: "Kat just don't! You are so insecure about her I know that. She has every right to act the way she did you have no idea of what happened. We were in love and the next day we find out that we are siblings. If you can't stand seeing us being emotional about the situation then you shouldn't be here to see it" she swallows as he walks past her dragging their luggages.

She needs to pull herself together before she loses him.

At Amukele's Apartment

She has finally fallen asleep she didn't expect him to just come back like that.

Even though she has accepted that they will never be together it doesn't mean it won't hurt.

Seeing him again made her angry she didn't understand why he just up and left.

Amahle has been comforting her until she fell asleep even though she didn't know the full story she could see that she is hurting.

Amahle stands up and cover Amukele with a blanket.

She sigh and walk out with Amukele's phone she promised her that she will answer it.

THINGO

She hasn't called and somehow it's driving him crazy.

He promised himself that he will stay away from her until she is ready to talk to him.

But he can't do that he picks up his phone and call her.

"Hello" he frowns looking at his screen to make sure he called the right number.

Thingo:"Hello where is Amukele?"

"She is sleeping"

Thingo:"It's 12pm is she okay?"

"No she is not feeling good" he quickly stands up and put on his shoes.

Thingo:"I will be there" he hangs up and grabs his car keys.

Today he won't be driving the taxi he is driving like a maniac.

He knocks on her door Amahle opens up.

Amahle:"You must be Thingo I'm Amahle I was the one talking to you on the phone"

Thingo:"Nice to meet you where is she?"

Amahle: "Her bedroom she is sleeping please don't wake her up" he nods.

Thingo: "Do you know what happened?"

Amahle: "No"

Thingo: "Can I see her?" She sigh.

Amahle: "Fine I will be here I can't leave her alone with you I don't know you" he nods.

He opens the door she looks like she was crying.

He sits down and she slowly opens her eyes

Sponsored

AD

she looks like she was crying.

He sits down and she slowly opens her eyes she should be terrified that he is in her room but she just

stares at him.

She sits up and looks at him then sigh.

Amukele: "Where is Amahle?"

Thingo: "Somewhere around this place"

Amukele: "I'm starving what did you bring for me?" He chuckles.

Thingo: "Nothing but I think your friend cooked something"

Amukele: "Okay then"

Thingo: "But if you want we can go and get something you feel like eating"

Amukele: "No Amahle already cooked let's go I'm starving"

Thingo: "You won't tell me what happened?" She sigh.

Amukele: "Let's say three years ago I met my first love I was happy and in love that came trembling when we found out that we were siblings. That's the night you find me in the middle of the road. Unfortunately for me I was already pregnant by that time. I couldn't keep the baby and he also understood why so we terminated he left just few hours of terminating our baby. So today he just showed up after three years of not talking to me and said he wanted us to talk" this is hardcore even for him now he feels bad that he called her crazy when she was walking in the middle of the road.

Thingo: "That's hard so his return upsets you?"

Amukele: "Yes it upsets me"

Thingo: "I understand but I think you two should talk"

Amukele: "I don't think I want to talk to him not after three years I thought he would come back after a few weeks. He wasn't the only victim of what happened"

Thingo: "At some point you will have to talk to him you guys are family after all"

Amukele: "Yeah at some point not now I need to eat"

LUNGELO

He didn't think things would escalate this quickly.

He thought Amukele understood why he left but he was wrong maybe he shouldn't have left that night.

Kat: "Are you okay?" She took a nap earlier on even thou he was also tired he couldn't sleep.

Lungelo: "Yeah I'm fine"

Kat: "I'm sorry about what I said earlier on"

Lungelo: "Are you?"

Kat: "I am sorry Lungelo you two have a lot to resolve..." just then a car pulls over outside.

Thulile walks in and gasp in shock looking at him.

Thulile: "Lungelo!" She says rushing to him who quickly stands up.

She hugs him tightly he missed his mother.

Thulile: "When did you come back? Oh God I missed you"

Lungelo: "I missed you too"

Thulile: "You look grown did you really have to leave for this long?"

Lungelo: "I'm sorry I shouldn't have left for this long but I'm ready to stay home for a while" she nods and her eyes land on Katlego then back on Lungelo.

Lungelo: "Uhh mom this is Katlego my girlfriend and Kat this is my mother"

Kat: "Nice to finally meet you ma'am I have heard a lot of good things about you!"

Thulile: "Nice to meet you too Katlego" the confusion in her face says it all.

Lungelo: "Can you give me and mom some space?" She nods and walk away.

Thulile: "Your girlfriend?"

Lungelo: "Yeah" she chuckles.

Thulile: "When I left for work Amukele was here where was she when you arrived?"

Lungelo: "She was here she wasn't happy"

Thulile: "Lungelo you knew that Amukele stays here with us most of the time and you decided to show up with your girlfriend unannounced"

Lungelo: "I didn't think she was going to be here"

Thulile: "Where is your girlfriend staying?"

Lungelo: "She will be staying here with us her parents are abroad"

Thulile: "Haibo Lungelo this is my house if you were cohabiting in your house then that's not going to happen here. This is my daughter's house and Amukele won't made uncomfortable in her house. So I don't know where she is going to stay but she is not going to stay in my house with you. Did you even think about how Amukele would feel about you bringing her?"

Katlego is listening to them as they speak she gets teary.

If Lungelo's mother doesn't like her it can destroy everything for her.

She goes to the room and call her mother.

"Hey how are your in laws?" She sniffs "Kat what's wrong?"

Kat:"She is not happy about me staying in her house I don't think she likes me"

"Maybe she just doesn't like cohabitation that's all people are very traditional in South Africa babe"

Kat:"No I don't think she likes me mom the way she looked at me said it all and by the looks of things her world revolves around the sister Lungelo was dating. I swear if she had a way Lungelo would be with his half sister"

"Some people do terminate relations I don't know the whole process but I don't think they can do that it's been three years"

Kat:"No what if they do that! I can't lose him. I need to think fast"

"This guy have to marry Kat so don't fumble the bag here"

Kat:"I won't and I know what I will do" just then walks in "Okay Mom we will talk later"

Lungelo: "Can we talk?" She knows exactly what he is about to say.

.....

33

LUNGELO

Kat looks at him as he sits down he sigh looking at her.

Lungelo: "I'm sorry but we can't stay in my mother's house we will have to move to my old apartment"

Kat: "It's okay I understand I shouldn't have pushed to come with you knowing that you still have some issues to solve babe I just got carried about knowing your parents"

Lungelo: "I know but we are going to have to figure this one out"

Kat: "I'm okay with staying with you in your old apartment"

Lungelo: "Thanks for understanding"

Kat: "We can leave right now if your mother is not comfortable with having me around"

Lungelo: "It's not about her not being comfortable with you this is her house and our family home"

Kat: "Okay then and it's also a good thing we will have a whole place to ourselves"

THINGO

He is enjoying spending some time with Amukele and Amahle it's like they have been friends forever.

They decided to drive Amahle home first and Amukele looks at him as he drove off to wherever he was taking her.

Amukele: "What happened to your taxi?"

Thingo: "It's at home"

Amukele: "Thingo you know almost everything about me I don't even know your last name"

Thingo: "Well my last name is Raridguez"

Amukele: "So you are a taxi driver?" He laughs.

Thingo: "I'm not a taxi driver"

Sponsored

AD

I will explain the taxi issue one day"

Amukele: "So what do you actually do?"

Thingo: "I'm in a family business"

Amukele: "I see and Thingo thank you for saving my life twice"

Thingo: "So you are not angry with me about the whole kidnapping thing"

Amukele: "No I'm not mad yes I was shocked at first and I wasn't sure what to make of everything but the fact that you were honest with you just meant I could trust you"

THULILE

Kaizer walks in as she seems deep in her thoughts.

He place a kiss on her neck bringing her back to earth.

Kaizer: "Babe are you okay?"

Thulile: "Your son is back"

Kaizer: "Where is he?" He says excitedly.

Thulile: "His apartment" he frowns.

Kaizer: "It seems like you are not happy with his return"

Thulile: "He came home with his new girlfriend"

Kaizer: "What do you mean?"

Thulile: "I mean just that I don't know what's going on but something doesn't make sense here. Please talk to him about everything and find out where his head it's at"

Kaizer: "Haibo I will go talk to him right now you will be fine alone right?"

Thulile: "Yes don't be long thou" he kiss her cheek and change into comfortable clothes.

Kaizer: "I will be back before 9pm okay?"

Thulile: "Okay I love you"

Kaizer: "I love you too" He takes his car keys and leaves.

Thulile goes to her room and changes to her pyjamas.

The doors opens as she changes to her clothes.

Thulile: "Did you forget something?" She says turning around but her eyes almost falls out of their sockets.

Nonku: "Seeing a ghost?"

Thulile: "What are you doing here Nonku you are suppose to be in.."

Nonku: "In jail? But I'm not angisho" she says taking the gun out of her bag.

Thulile: "Nonku! Kaizer will be here any time"

Nonku: "No I saw him leave I told you to leave him alone but you didn't and now you are going to pay for it"

IN PRISON

Katlego settles down and wait for a while impatiently.

He walks in with chairs and cuffs then settles on the chair then looks at him.

Malinga: "Baby sis you are back " she looks at him.

Kat: "Hey I'm back and ready to revenge you"

....

I

34

KATLEGO

She looks at her brother being chained like an animal people with money have a way of getting everything they want.

Her brother was sentenced to 20 years as if he killed someone.

Now she is using Lungelo to milk everything they have in that family to finish what her brother started.

It took her two years to find Lungelo he was the vulnerable one since he had no family around him and it worked.

Malinga: "Don't make any mistake Katlego don't fall for this guy"

Kat: "Don't worry I got this"

Malinga: "That's my baby sis"

Kat: "The minute I get hands on that money we will get you out of here and then make them pay especially that brat Amukele"

Malinga: "Don't worry all in due time everything will work out"

After spending more time with him she leaves prison.

She needs to get something she told Lungelo she wanted to get something she needed.

It's a bummer that they won't be staying in the main house because her plans will be well executed.

She picks a lingerie and buy some few things they will need such as food.

If anything she enjoys the sex with him so that's why it's not hard to sleep with him.

She pulls up and gets inside the apartment when they arrived at the apartment it still had pictures of him with Amukele so she left him to clean it up.

And now they are all clean she just hates Amukele even more than Lungelo might still have feelings for her.

Kat:"Babe I'm back" Lungelo appears he is very handsome.

Lungelo:"You took long what were you buying?"

Kat:"How about I show you after dinner" she steals a perk on his lips but he holds her waist and kiss her harder.

Lungelo:"How about you show me now?" He squeezes her butt she moans a little enjoying the sensation just then a knock disturbs them.

They look at each other and Lungelo goes to open the door.

Lungelo: "Dad"

Kaizer: "Lungelo" an older version of Lungelo walks in causing her inside to tingle as she stares at him.

He looks at her briefly then back to Lungelo.

Lungelo: "Uhh dad this is Kat my girlfriend"

Kat: "Nice to meet you" she says extending her hand but he doesn't take it fully rather a tip of her fingers then let her go.

Kaizer: "Nice to meet you too Kat can I talk to my son"

Kat: "Of course"

She walks inside the room and smile wondering if Kaizer would be interesting in her.

She sits on top of the bed and sigh

Sponsored

AD

then takes three packs of condoms then use a pin to prick them and put them under her pillow.

LUNGELLO

It's pretty obvious that his parents are not happy with him coming back with a girl they can't even pretend that they are happy.

Kaizer:"So you two were cohabiting in UK?"

Lungelo:"No we were not we are only staying together now because we are just visiting"

Kaizer:"Okay I see have you talked to Amukele?"

Lungelo:"I tried to but she didn't want to listen"

Kaizer:"Then you should have tried harder you two need to talk without your girlfriend in present. Did you even think about her reaction in all of this?"

Lungelo:"Okay I admit I didn't think about her reaction but I also didn't want to refuse Kat and hurt for not wanting her to come here. She has been so happy and looking forward to meet you so I couldn't disappoint her. So you guys can you be welcoming to her please"

Kaizer: "Let's focus on fixing things as family then maybe later we can worry about your girlfriend"

AMUKELE

Spending time with Amahle and Thingo made her forget about everything that has happened earlier.

Thingo ended up taking her to his apartment one thing she has noticed the guy is a neat freak.

He comes back and hand back a coffee.

She chuckles looking at him.

Thingo: "What?"

Amukele: "This time you didn't spill it all over me" he laughs his laughter is so contagious it makes her feel something she never thought she would feel again.

Thingo: "Wow okay then" he slams himself next to her on the couch and put his hand on her thigh gently rubbing it.

She holds her breathe as she feels hot.

Amukele: "That is making me feel bothered" he chuckles at how blunt she is.

He moves his hand up to her underwear she presses her thighs together "Thingo!"

Thingo: "Sthandwa sam" she swallows feeling his finger touching her clit "Khuluma nam phela mama"

Amukele: "My emotions are all over the place right now and I don't want to do something I might regret"

Thingo: "And I don't want to take advantage of the situation either so don't worry I won't do anything to you until you agree to be with me and when you are ready" why does he feel like a different version of her first love.

THULILE

She looks at wondering why can't she just accept that Kaizer was never hers to have.

She is so obsessed with him to a point she willing to go this far to be with him.

Thulile: "Nonku even if you kill Kaizer won't be with you he doesn't love you"

Nonku: "Kaizer loves me you just can't let him go. He killed my parents for me with this gun I'm also going to use to kill you"

Thulile: "Kaizer didn't kill your parents! You killed them yourself"

Nonku: "Well the gun in my hand tell a different story"

Thulile: "If you are going to kill me then do it Nonku because I won't give you the satisfaction of seeing me beg you I won't give you that so go ahead"

Sifiso: "What are you doing here?!" She turns looking at him.

Thulile: "Sifiso you need to leave!"

Nonku: "He is not going anywhere join her this side and stand next to her" she says pointing the gun at him.

Thulile: "Nonku please just don't hurt him it's me you want he is your son" she laughs.

Nonku: "Look at you if the two of you knew the truth but now you will die not knowing anything. I can't believe the things I did to make sure that Kaizer was mine but he just doesn't care and now he is going to jail for killing his wife and my parents" she pulls the triggers.

Sifiso: "No!" Sifiso gets in front of Thulile taking the hit Thulile screams.

Nonku looks at him and her eyes grows bigger she drops the gun and walks out.

Thulile: "Sifiso! Look at me baby why would you do that?! Why?" He gasped coughing out little amount of blood.

Sifiso: "Because...I..I..love you..mom"

Thulile: "Please don't talk...Hey Sifiso don't close your eyes..I love you too" he gasped coughing more blood and slowly close his eyes.

Thulile: "Sifiso open your eyes! Somebody help me!" She screams with a sob escaping her mouth.

KAIZER

After talking with Lungelo he drives home he has no idea why he unsettling feeling as he nears his home.

Their neighbourhood is usually quiet but today it's just nosy.

He swallows as he sees ambulances in front of his house and neighbours are already standing watching whatever is happening.

He quickly jumps out of his car and walks towards his house his knees gets weaker as he walks towards his house.

A lamp is stuck in his throat the police officer stops him.

"Sorry sir you can't come in this is a crime scene"

Kaizer:"And this is my house where is my wife?!"

"Kaizer!" His heart skips a bit when his eyes land on her bloody T-shirt.

Kaizer:"Thulile what happened?" He says rushing to the ambulance where she is.

Thulile:"I..we need to go..they just air lifted Sifiso and these people are taking too long to take me to him please" she says already breaking down.

Kaizer: "What happened to my son?!" His heart is racing.

Thulile: "We need to go" she says already walking to his car.

He follows her with his mother already thinking about the worse possible scenarios that could have happened to Sifiso.

Thulile fills him in about what happened for a moment he thinks he is dreaming.

His inside are turned upside down he asks himself how is Nonku out.

As they approach the hospital Kaizer looks at the girl that approaches them.

Aphelele: "Can you give the T-shirt you are wearing?"

Thulile: "What?" She is not making eye contact.

Aphelele: "Sifiso doesn't have much time and I need that T-shirt to save him" She takes the T-shirt off and is left on her vest.

Kaizer: "What are you going to do with the T-shirt? How do you know my son?" She doesn't answer him

and shove something into Kaizer's hand.

Aphelele: "Put this on his neck" she walks away and just disappears.

Thulile and Kaizer walks inside the hospital confused by the encounter but their many focus is their son.

They walk inside the waiting room and Kaizer starts calling his other children.

AMUKELE

She blinks her tears as her father continues tells her what happened to Sifiso.

Thingo is in panic mode when he sees tears running down her cheeks.

Thingo: "Sthandwa Sam what's wrong?" He asks quickly as soon as she hangs up.

Amukele: "My brother was shot I need to go"

Thingo: "Okay let's go" It feels like he is driving too slow for her even though he is driving like a maniac.

She is trying so hard to be strong but her tears are betraying her.

Thingo squeezes her hand; he hates that he can't do anything to take away from her.

She keeps wiping her tears and having Thingo squeezing her every now and then as a sign of reassurance; it's comforting.

As soon as he parks, she jumps out of the car and Thingo follows her.

Even though this is not how he wanted to meet her parents, but he has to because there is no way he can leave Amukele in a state she is in; his heart won't allow it.

Amukele rushes to Thulile, who quickly stands up and opens her arms for her, then squeezes her in a tight hug.

Amukele: "How is my brother?" She asks after stepping out of the hug.

Thulile: "He is still in surgery but I know he is going to be fine"

Kaizer appears from wherever he is coming from.

Amukele: "Dad"

Kaizer: "Hey" there is a hint of pain and regret in his voice.

Amukele is about to ask who shot her brother when a doctor approaches them.

Thulile: "How is he?"

Dr: "Your son is a fighter it was touch and go but we have managed to remove the bullet he is stable now but the first 24 hours are the most critical"

Amukele: "Can we see him please?"

Dr: "Only one person can see him at the moment" Amukele looks at Thulile she knows she wants to see him as much as he does.

Thulile: "You can see him please put this on his neck" she nods taking the necklace.

LUNGELO

He slightly open her legs as they kiss she is moaning against her mouth driving him crazy.

He drops his pants Katlego quickly gives him a condom.

He puts it on and rubs himself against her clit.

His phone starts vibrating Katlego kiss him hard trying to stop him from answering the call.

He sees the name dad flashing on his screen.

Lungelo: "I need to take this"

Kat: "Are you serious right now?"

Lungelo: "Its my father" he says already answering he quickly pulls out the condom then put on his clothes.

Kat: "What are you doing?"

Lungelo: "I need to go to the hospital something happened to Sifiso"

Kat: "Do you really need to go I mean it's not like when you arrive there you will miraculously heal him from whatever he has" Lungelo laughs for a second thinking he didn't hear her correctly.

Lungelo: "I will pretend as if I didn't hear that my family needs me"

Kat: "Yet you were not even around for the last three years"

Sponsored

AD

my family needs me"

Kat: "Yet you were not even around for the last three years they did so well without you" Lungelo clicks his tongue annoyed by her.

Lungelo: "I'm not doing this with you Katlego right now keep this behaviour and you will catch the next to UK" she swallows blinking as he walks out.

She quickly stands up and put her clothes.

Kat: "Babe" she runs following him "Babe wait" she gets inside the car.

Lungelo: "What are you doing?"

Kat: "I'm coming with you"

Lungelo: "No you are not so get out of my car"

Kat: "What?"

Lungelo: "That's my family Kat we are not married so please get out of the car"

Kat: "Haibo Lungelo I made a mistake I'm sorry"

Lungelo: "Get out of the car!" She looks at him he wasn't wearing the soft eyes he always wore whenever he looks at her.

She swallows and opens the door then he drove off stretching wheels of his car.

KAIZER

Sleeping with Nonku was the worse mistake of his life and he can't forgive himself for it.

Her shooting Sifiso was the last straw he doesn't think he can let that go.

He looks up and finds Thingo who is looking at the door anxiously waiting for Amu to walk out.

Thulile: "Hey I'm sorry that Amukele didn't introduce you to us" Thingo faintly smiles.

Thingo: "No it's okay she is going through something I wouldn't expect her to think straight. I'm Thingo her friend"

Thulile: "I'm Thulile her mother and this Kaizer my husband and her father"

Thingo: "Nice to meet you"

Kaizer: "You two are friends?" He nods

Thingo: "Yes and I'm sorry about what happened to your son" Kaizer looks at him he looks like a decent guy but he is a little bit older than Amukele.

Lungelo walks in as if someone was chasing him.

Lungelo: "What happened to my brother?"

Kaizer: "Someone shot him"

Lungelo: "What?!"

Thulile: "Yeah and the doctors are saying he is strong"

Amukele walks out teary and she stops looking at Lungelo.

Thingo looks at her from her body language he could tell that Lungelo is the brother she told him about.

Amukele: "Who shot him?"

Kaizer: "Amukele I don't think..."

Lungelo: "No dad we deserve to know what happened to our brother don't you think?"

Thulile: "It was Nonku" Amukele frowns confused.

Amukele: "My mother is in jail"

Thulile: "That's what we all thought she is out she was shooting me but Sifiso took the bullet for me"

Amukele: "Why does she hates him? Why is so obsessed with hurting us?"

Thingo: "Hey you need to calm down" Lungelo frowns looking at him why does he looks like he is hurting that she is crying.

Amukele: "I hate her! I hate her so much!"

Thulile: "You don't mean that"

Amukele: "I mean it! I mean it! I hate her with everything in me" she walks away and Thingo follows her.

Lungelo is about to follow her but Thulile grabs his arm.

Lungelo: "who is this guy?"

Thulile: "Her friend"

Lungelo: "He looks more than a friend"

Thulile: "And you are the last person to say that" He keeps quiet.

Kaizer follows Thingo and Amukele he needs to talk to this guy if he is going to be involved with her daughter.

She has her head on his chest Kaizer clears his throat.

Kaizer: "Amukele gives us some space" she looks at her father "We won't be long"

She walks away leaving them alone.

Kaizer: "I won't beat around the bush I don't buy the you are friends story with my daughter"

Thingo: "We are still friends but I won't lie and say I'm not persuading her"

Kaizer: "Then if she happens to give you a chance don't hurt her because I don't take kindly to someone who hurts my daughter"

Thingo: "I would never hurt Amukele intentionally"

Kaizer: "I don't care if it's unintentionally"

Thingo: "I hear you sir"

Kaizer: "Masibonge"

Thingo: "Not disrespect you sir. You just said that you don't take it lightly when someone hurt your child. What are you going to do to the person who shot your son?" Kaizer looks at him.

Kaizer: "I don't know yet but she has to be handled"

Thingo: "What's her name?"

Kaizer: "Nonkululeko Maseko" he nods "Wait why!?"

Thingo: "Nothing"

Kaizer: "Why are you asking about her then?"

Thingo: "You don't have to worry I was just asking" he walks away.

THULILE

She kisses Sifiso's forehead and squeeze his hand.

Thulile: "I don't want to lose you you need to fight for us...I.." she chokes on her tears "Just wake up okay and we will be here to love you and support you" she sigh and stands up.

She looks at him then stops to make sure she saw correctly.

She gets closer and push the badge down a little bit.

Kaizer: "What are you doing?" She looks at him with her heart pounding.

Thulile: "This can't be Kaizer she wouldn't do this to another woman! Your psychotic ex mistress wouldn't" she looks at Kaizer feeling like she is going crazy while his eyes just grew bigger from shock.

...

THULILE

She blinks the tears that are covering his eyes it may not just be what she thinks.

Her tears fall harder as the flashbacks of the past keep coming back.

FLASHBACK

She stares at the pregnancy tests that are positive she can't even be happy since she has been losing her pregnancies the past two years.

Kaizer walks in and looks at her tear eyes.

Kaizer: "What's wrong?"

Thulile: "I'm pregnant" she sniffs walking out of the bathroom.

Kaizer: "What? Are you serious?" He says following her.

Thulile: "Yes"

Kaizer: "Why don't you look happy though?"

Thulile: "Why should I be happy? It's not like this baby will live"

Kaizer: "We need to have faith babe"

Thulile: "I don't want to have faith and be disappointed. I don't deserve this pain"

END OF FLASHBACK

She feelings like someone is sucking the air out of her lungs and Kaizer quickly her holds as she stumbles backwards.

Kaizer: "Hey look at me Thulile you need to breathe" she looks at him there is also confusion in his eyes and the more she looks him the more she thinks of everything that happened.

FLASHBACK

She is surprised that she has been able to carry for eight months.

She was prepared to lose the baby.

Things haven't been easy she rubs her stomach as the baby kicks harder.

She starts coughing it has not been easy to carry the baby.

She is suddenly getting weak as the months of her pregnancy move forward.

Kaizer helps her sits down at the doctor's office.

Dr: "Mr and Mrs Sokhulu how are you?"

Kaizer: "Doc please spare us the pleasantries and tell us what's wrong with my wife" this is hard for him too the doctor sigh.

Dr: "Mrs Sokhulu has ovarian cancer currently in stage two this explains the difficulty she had with her previous pregnancies and this one we need to do the emergency Caesarean section so we could save the baby's life and your life your ovaries are collapsing at this point"

Kaizer: "Wait what? Are you sure about this?"

Dr: "Yes we still need to run more test"

Thulile: "Is my baby going to be fine?"

Dr: "Yes as long as we deliver him as soon as possible"

Days later Thulile has delivered her baby via C-section and he is healthy.

She looks at him he has exactly the same birthmark she has and also her first son Lungelo has.

The next morning she wakes up breathing heavily from a nightmare she just had.

Thulile: "Nurse where is my baby?" She says looking at the empty baby bed that was next to her and a nurse she didn't recognise.

Nurse: "Your baby had complications last night and unfortunately he didn't make it"

Thulile: "What are you talking about!? Mnqobi was okay he was healthy"

Nurse: "I'm so sorry"

Thulile: "No I want to see him where is my husband?" Kaizer walks in.

Kaizer: "What's going on?" He says rushing to his wife

Sponsored

AD

who is hysterically crying.

Thulile: "They are lying to me and saying Mnqobi is gone"

Kaizer: "What do you mean Mnqobi is gone? Our baby was fine just last night what the hell are you talking about?" He didn't even get the chance to see him properly as the doctor's were running some test on him and by the time he got to see him Thulile was sleeping he did hold him for a while.

Thulile: "We need to see him" they are led where the baby is.

Nurse: "The swelling on his face is caused by the ice"

Thulile: "No this is not our baby"

Nurse: "But the baby has a tag with your baby's name" Kaizer looks at the baby they did look a little bit identical.

Thulile: "My baby had a birthmark below his rib cage that's not him! I want my baby" the nurse grabs her and injects her.

Kaizer: "What is that? Why are you injecting him?"

Nurse: "To calm her down your wife is going through a lot. Did you see the baby?"

Kaizer: "Yes I did"

Nurse: "And did you see the birthmark she is talking about?"

Kaizer: "No I didn't but it doesn't mean he didn't have one my wife saw it"

Nurse: "Your wife is in shock and grief let her calm down and we will make sure we take what she is saying seriously if it makes you comfortable we can run the DNA test on the baby"

END OF FLASHBACK

She looks at Kaizer as his heart start pounding.

Thulile: "How far apart were Mngqobi and Sifiso born?"

Kaizer: "Uh just a month"

Thulile: "Are you sure?"

Kaizer: "That's what Nonku told me the entire pregnancy I was with you. I wasn't there when Sifiso was born I only saw him when he was about 5 months"

Thulile: "There is a statement that Nonku made when she shot at me she said I will die not knowing the truth. She also says she had done so many things just to have you"

Kaizer: "Thulile what are you saying?"

Thulile: "I'm saying that Mngqobi is Sifiso and that baby who died was Nonku's. The nurse that told me the baby died injected me with something and next thing I woke up not sure if my baby had a birthmark or not I was suddenly confused!"

Kaizer: "This explains my DNA coming back as a match to the baby because he was also mine" he says feeling his chest closing in.

Thulile: "I need to have my DNA tested with his I need to be sure that this is Mngqobi" Kaizer looks at her and kiss her very hard unexpectedly

Kaizer: "I'm sorry for the pain I caused you and the suffering. Thulile please forgive me" he says teary she looks at him.

Thulile: "I love you with all my heart Khayaletu and when I said I forgive you I meant it. This is just another storm" she says cupping his face he nods getting teary regretting everything he has done to her.

Kaizer: "I will be back" she nods as he walks out.

She looks at Sifiso and swallows then kisses his forehead.

Thulile: "Please be mine I promise you I will give you all the love you have lack your whole life please baby"

Kaizer walks outside and signals for Thingo she kisses his cheeks before he walks to Kaizer causing Lungelo to be jealous.

Thingo: "What's going on?"

Kaizer: "The way you talked I know you could find Nonku" he chuckles.

Thingo: "What do you want me to do to her?" He shakes his head.

Kaizer: "She is possible your future mother in law so don't do anything to her just find her I will organise everything"

Thingo: "Not to insult you Mr Sokhulu but you know nothing about crime"

Kaizer: "She is Amukele's mother"

Thingo: "I will keep that in mind" he winks and walks away.

...

THULILE

She walks inside the ward and looks at Amukele who is sleeping peacefully on Sifiso's thigh.

The way Amukele loves her brother it's just beautiful to watch she would give anything to see her brother happy.

Thulile looks at Sifiso and her heart skips a bit at the thought of him being Mnqobi.

She has a great relationship with Amukele but with Sifiso it always felt special sometimes it felt like he needed her more than anything.

Their connection has been something she didn't understand but she could feel Sifiso's vulnerability every time he needs her.

"What's wrong?" She gets startled by Amukele who just woke up she forces a smile.

Thulile:"Nothing sweetie did I wake you up?" She shakes her head.

Amukele:"Why are you tearing up?" She looks at her wondering if it's a good idea to tell her.

Thulile:"I'm just thinking about my son"

Amukele:"Did something happen to Lungelo?"

Thulile: "No I'm not talking about Lungelo"

Amukele: "Sifiso is going to be fine he is a fighter you know that" she sigh.

Thulile: "I know I had a son same age as Sifiso" Amukele frowns looking at her.

Amukele: "What happened to him?" Thulile shrugged her shoulders not sure how to answer her question.

Thulile: "I don't know what exactly happened he was fine after I gave birth and the next minute he was gone. My heart had a hard time to believe that he was gone even after 21 years I still believe that he is alive somewhere" Amukele blinks looking at her.

Amukele: "I'm sorry about that I don't know what to say Mom" she nods.

Thulile: "Have you seen this before?" She says pulling up her T-shirt Amukele looks at her birth mark.

Amukele: "I think I have seen that" she says trying to think.

Thulile: "Both my son's had the same birthmark when they were born"

Amukele: "Yeah I saw that on Lungelo" she nods.

Thulile: "And do you have any birthmark?"

Amukele: "Yeah in my arm"

Thulile: "Do you know where Sifiso's birthmark is?" Amukele looks at her.

Amukele: "I think it's in his—" she stops and looks at her "No Sifiso is not your son!"

Thulile: "Amukele there is a possibility that..."

Amukele: "Please stop! I get that my mother is evil but Sifiso is her baby. He is my brother!"

Thulile: "I'm sorry I didn't mean to upset you"

Amukele: "Please leave us alone" she nods and kiss her forehead.

Thulile: "I love you"

Amukele: "I love you too mom" Thulile smile and walks out.

Amukele looks at Sifiso he does look like Lungelo a lot but she can't seem to accept that he might only be her half brother.

THINGO

After narrating what Nonku did to Sifiso his brothers and friends are looking at him shocked.

Ayavuya: "So this woman shot her son?"

Nkosana: "That's what he said Ayavuya" the others laugh "Look Thingo I know you guys are crazy in this family and you would kill to protect your loved ones and that has rubbed on me as the son in law here but please remember that this woman is the mother of the girl you want to be with. You might want to kill her and all but she is her mother and deep down she still loves her even though she told you she hates her" Thingo sigh realising that he is right.

Thingo: "I don't know but she is destroying her children and she doesn't even care"

Ayavuya: "Do as the father told you just find the woman and give her to him it would be his choice of what he does. Don't have a hand in her death" His phone rings it's Amukele.

Thingo: "Sthandwa Sam"

Amukele: "Hey" her voice is shaking.

Thingo: "What's wrong?"

Amukele: "My mother is hurting me Thingo her actions are hurting us"

Thingo: "Where are you?"

Amukele: "My place"

Thingo: "I will be there in 10 minutes" he hangs up and grabs his keys.

Nkosana: "Is she okay?"

Thingo: "No and I don't know what to do if I don't kill this woman"

Nkosana: "Just be there for her and listen to her that might be everything she needs" he nods.

Within 7 minutes he is at her doorsteps and Amukele opens up.

She hugs him tightly unexpectedly and sniff her tears.

Thingo: "You will be fine and I'm here okay?" She nods against his chest and sniff his strong scent.

Thingo picks her up and she wraps her legs around his waist as he walks inside with her he closes the door using his feet.

Amukele cups his face and kiss him hard he gentle places her on top of the couch while they kiss.

Thingo pulls away and stare at her eyes he smiles and Amukele's heart skips a bit.

Amukele: "I want to be with you but I'm scared you will break my heart Thingo"

Thingo: "I'm not perfect but I will love you right if you give this a chance without holding back"

Amukele: "Okay I'm giving this a chance and I won't hold back" he looks at her she is the woman he wants to marry no doubt and would give anything for her to be happy.

Thingo: "Get comfortable while I make us something to eat" she nods and got up she feels better and his presence has a way of making her feel better.

He prepares some sandwiches and snacks then sits down after few minutes she walks out wearing only the T-shirt he gave it to her as a gift after the coffee incident it looks so good on her.

He swallows staring at her exposed thighs as he feels his dick twitching she sits in between his legs she feels him getting hard and chuckles but stops as she feels her clit starting to throb.

Thingo: "What are we watching?" She sigh as he wraps his arms around her.

Amukele: "Anything"

Thingo: "Okay I hope you won't regret saying that" he brushes her thigh until he reaches her honeypot his body froze as he comes in contact with her skin instead of underwear.

Thingo: "Why are you not wearing any underwear?"

Amukele: "I don't like underwear they are uncomfortable"

Thingo: "This is temptation and I won't be able to control myself Amukele"

Amukele: "We will see" she says making him touch her throbbing clit.

Thingo: "Fuck!"

LUNGELO

He drives away with his heart beating fast. He went to Amukele's place to talk to her about everything but Thingo was already there with Amukele holding him tightly.

Then he picked her up and she wrapped her legs on his waist then they went inside.

This isn't suppose to be hurting him they are siblings and he has Kat but he can't help it.

He wants to drive to his apartment but he can't stand Kat not while he is in this mood.

He is sure that they will be fucking the whole night.

He needs to accept that they could never be anything between him and Amukele they share a father and even his mother loves Amukele like her own child.

He stops at a nearest Club it's Friday afternoon so it's packed and it will make him forget about everything.

He walks inside and looks around it's not that full he spots a woman sitting alone drinking a glass of wine he walks towards her table and he has a feeling he once saw her.

Lungelo: "Hey do you mind if I join you?" She looks around then back at him.

Amahle: "No you can sit"

Lungelo: "Having a bad day?"

Amahle: "I wouldn't say bad I just had a hectic and busy week"

Lungelo: "What are you having?"

Amahle: "Just some sparkling wine" he nods and orders a bottle of sparkling wine and some beers for him
"You look like you are having a bad day"

Lungelo: "Yeah I just saw my ex girlfriend with her new boyfriend" she chuckles.

Amahle: "You seem like you are still in love with her" he chuckles.

Lungelo: "Even if I was it's forbidden"

Amahle: "Why?"

Lungelo: "We are related she is my sister" she frowns confused "When we started dating we didn't that we had the same father and we found out a couple of months after we were dating I was her virgin breaker and we were each other's first real love. It was tough so I decided to run away and I recently came back we haven't talked for three years"

Amahle: "That's hectic why did you run though?"

Lungelo: "I was scared of being without her while she is next to me. I was just scared to watch her fall in love with another person who is not me. I just didn't know how to confront the situation so I ran. I just left her alone to deal with everything" he sigh not knowing why he is opening up to a stranger but it felt good talking about the situation with someone who doesn't know him well enough to judge him.

Amahle: "I think you both need to sit down and talk about everything in order to accept the situation and move on. You don't have to act like nothing happened between the two of you because it will just make matters worse. And if she has moved on that's okay but you guys really need to talk you are family after all. The reason you guys had the strong relationship and attraction it was blood ties that's why it's so hard for the both of you"

Lungelo: "I think she is angry at me for leaving her alone"

Amahle: "I would be too just give her time to digest that you are back and be ready to have a conversation with you. Trust me if she really loves her new boyfriend she will want to have this conversation with you because she is willing to move on from the past and enjoy her new love without any unresolved issues from the past" Just then his phone beeps it's a message from Amukele.

Lungelo: "I guess you are right and she loves this guy she wants us to talk"

Amahle: "Don't be bitter about the situation" he sigh and type a message to her telling them to meet tomorrow at a place of her choosing.

She quickly replies he looks at Amahle.

Lungelo: "She wants us to meet at our favourite ice cream shop"

Amahle: "Yeah she wants to confront her past she loves him" he nods and smile.

Lungelo: "Yeah I think so too"

Amahle: "I think I should go I had too many glasses of wine"

Lungelo: "You have a car?"

Amahle: "No I will taxify"

Lungelo: "Do you mind if I drive you home?"

Amahle: "No thank you"

They walk out of the place and goes to his car.

He opens the door for her and she hops in.

His phone rings as he walks to his side he looks at it it's Katlego he sigh and ignores the call then put his phone on silent.

He drives to her place and pulls over at her place.

Amahle: "This is me"

Lungelo: "I didn't get your name"

Amahle: "Amahle"

Lungelo: "Lungelo here do you mind if we stay here for a while?"

Amahle: "It seems like you are running away from something"

Lungelo: "More like someone is it that obvious?"

Amahle: "It is unfortunately I can't. My nanny is about to leave"

Lungelo: "You have a child?"

Amahle: "Yeah she is 3 years old" he nods wondering how his baby with Amu would have looked like.

Lungelo: "We can talk inside" she sigh looking at him.

Amahle: "I hope you are not a killer" he chuckles.

They both walk inside and the nanny bid goodbye.

Lungelo sits down as she checks on her baby.

She comes back feeling a little sleepy.

Amahle: "I'm sleepy"

Lungelo: "That's disappointing I should go"

Amahle: "You can sleep here but Lungelo you can't always run away from your problems"

Lungelo: "I know and thank you"

Amahle: "We don't have too much space here so you will share a bed with me no funny business" he nods.

They both get inside the bed and soon enough Amahle is already asleep.

Lungelo opens his phone and read a message for Kat.

"whatever you are doing I hope it's worth it"

He sigh locking his phone and looks at Amahle he closes his eyes then falls asleep.

••••

38

At Amahle's place

She opens her eyes and Lungelo is not next to her.

She goes to the bathroom and pee then goes to her baby's room and her baby is not in her crib her heart skips a bit realising that she let a stranger sleep in her house.

Her eyes become teary as she approaches the sitting room with her heart sitting in her throat.

She stops on her tracks when she sees Lungelo feeding her baby.

Lungelo: "Good morning" Her baby doesn't do well with strangers it's surprising that she is peaceful eating her purity in Lungelo's arm.

Lungelo: "What's wrong?"

Amahle: "I got scared when I didn't see Luna on her crib"

Lungelo: "I'm sorry she was crying and I didn't want to wake you up"

Amahle: "It's okay hey baby" she says kissing Luna who giggles and doesn't answer her as usually.

Lungelo: "Your baby is beautiful just like you"

Amahle: "Thank you come here" she says trying to take her from Lungelo.

Luna: "No" Amahle frown looking at Lungelo.

Amahle: "What did you give her? This baby hates people even her nanny" Lungelo laughs.

Lungelo: "Babies loves me that's all" she chuckles and takes Luna from him who doesn't protest but looks like she is about to cry.

Amahle: "She really likes you wow" The nanny walks in and greet them then takes Luna from Amahle "I need to prepare for work"

Lungelo: "Go ahead I will drop you off" she nods.

After a while she comes back and they both walk out.

Their drive is in comfortable silence he looks at her.

Lungelo: "Thank you for letting me crash in your place"

Amahle: "Just fix your problems and issues don't run away every time things get rough"

Lungelo: "Yes ma'am I hear you" he looks at the restaurant he has seen Amukele post her restaurant and he has no doubt that it's the place "You work for Amukele?"

Amahle: "Yes you know her"

Lungelo: "Yeah I know her very well how is she like as a boss" Amahle smiles.

Amahle: "You would swear that she is also an employee she treats us as her friends and stuff. She makes it easy working for her and I'm not going to starting with the salary it's pretty good she is meant for this side of business I swear" Amahle laughs realising she has said too much about her friend.

Lungelo: "That's great I will see you later"

Amahle: "Okay" she jumps out and wave goodbye at him.

He drives off it hits her that he said he will see her later what does that mean?

AMUKELE

She rolls on her bed and stumbles on Thingo she opens her eyes and look at him then her naked body last night was wild for both of them.

They didn't have any penetration but they did other stuff it was like an out of body experience for both them.

She stares at him he sure is a beautiful man and she still fails to understand how he picked her out of so many beautiful girls out there.

Thingo: "Take a picture it might last longer" she blushes as he pulls her to his arm "Good morning"

Amukele: "Good morning"

Thingo: "Ulala kahle kodwa mama" she nods there is something about him when he speaks Zulu.

Amukele: "I slept okay and you"

Thingo: "I slept peacefully" having him around made her forget about her mother I wonder where did she disappear to. Even though she is her mother she just wishes she never comes back because she would ruin the little happiness she feels right now.

Amukele: "I'm meeting Lungelo in an hour"

Thingo: "You are ready to talk to him" she sigh.

Amukele: "Yeah I think it's about time we talked I need to do this so I can fully commit myself to you because I think I love you" his eyes twinkle a little bit.

Thingo: "And you know ukuthi ngiyakuthanda mama I will drive you" she nods she gets out of the bed nakedly.

Thingo stared at her body his whole body reacts to the sight in front of him.

She walks to the bathroom and open the shower when she turns around she bumps into him she swallows.

Amukele: "Thingo...I.." the words are stuck in her throat she suddenly feels shy as she could feel herself getting bothered.

Thingo: "I'm here to wash your back" she nods they both get inside.

Amukele: "Why are you making wait?" He chuckles knowing very well that it's not her talking but what she is feeling instead.

Thingo: "I'm not making you waiting I will take care of it soon" he said squeezing her breast.

After yesterday she needs more of everything he could do to her.

They are driving to meet Lungelo she is nervous about the whole thing but she can't just ignore it.

Thingo pulls over and looks at him he could tell that she is nervous.

Thingo: "Hey it will be alright if you need me I'm just a call away" she nods.

Amukele: "Okay let me go thank you" she pecks his lips and get out of the car.

He watches her walking inside then drives off.

As soon as she walks in she spots him

Sponsored

he could tell that she is nervous.

Thingo: "Hey it will be alright if you need me I'm just a call away" she nods.

Amukele: "Okay let me go thank you" she pecks his lips and get out of the car.

He watches her walking inside then drives off.

As soon as she walks in she spots him their eyes meet and her knees gets weak.

She takes a deep breath and approach him.

Lungelo: "Hey" that comes as a whisper.

Amukele: "Hey" she sits down there is a moment of silence.

Lungelo: "How are you?"

Amukele: "I'm good how are you Lungelo?" Her calling him by his name doesn't make the situation easy.

Lungelo: "I'm good do you want some ice cream?"

Amukele: "Why did you leave?" He swallows it's pretty evident that she didn't meet up with him just for fun.

Lungelo: "I was scared...I was scared to live without you I saw a future with you and seeing all the things we planned together just go up the air like a smoke was painful. The thought of not being able to do everything we planned together was killing me. I just got scared to witness you move on without me and living a life I wanted for us with someone else"

Amukele: "And you think I wasn't scared you think I wasn't hurt by everything. You left me just hours after we terminated our baby you left me alone to carry the guilty. You didn't even look back or care of what you did might do to me. I was hurting and alone you just didn't care" he grabs her hand.

Lungelo: "Amu I cared more than you know I was just a coward and selfish for leaving you alone when you needed me the most I can't even begin to express how sorry I am for leaving you. Finding out that you were my sister broke me for a moment I thought of killing myself because that's how much I loved you. I know we are not just going to be okay and forget everything that has happened but if you are willing to forgive me I will do anything for us to be okay. I know I still love you blood ties are not easy to cut and I know you still battling with these feelings too it's my fault for leaving without solving the issues we had" she blinks her tears.

Amukele: "The reason I called you here it's because I want to move on I don't want to be angry at you for leaving I'm ready to close this chapter. Lungelo I wished you stayed you were not just my boyfriend but you were also my best friend I really needed you"

Lungelo: "I can still be your best friend Amukele"

Amukele: "All I want for us is to move on now what happened was never our fault we just fell in love that's all we didn't do anything wrong. I want to build a relationship with you as my brother whenever

you are ready”

Lungelo:”I also want that for us is he treating you okay?” She looks at him confused “He is lucky Amu I hope he knows that”

Amukele:”For what is worth I don’t regret falling for you because I got to be loved wholeheartedly for the first time. I hope this help us heal and move forward”

Lungelo:”I know it will and I’m proud of what you have built for yourself I’m happy that you followed your passion it takes courage to do what you did”

Amukele:”Thank you” He stands up.

Lungelo:”Come here” she stands up too and launch herself in between his arm he sigh holding her tight then let go of her and place a soft perk on her forehead “Do you want to go and see Sifiso” she nods.

Amukele:”Yeah I would love to”

Lungelo:”Let’s go” he hold her hand she looks at him and smile as they walk out.

She text Thingo that she is going to see Sifiso with Lungelo at the hospital.

They walk inside the ward and see Thulile and Kaizer who are talking.

Kaizer:”Hey guys”

Both: "Hey dad" they also greet Thulile.

Lungelo: "Is there any change?"

Thulile: "Yes he is now breathing on his own which means he could wake up anytime now"

Someone clears their throat at the door.

Amukele: "Aphelele" Thulile looks at her and recognise her.

Aphelele: "Hey Amukele I just came to see him that's all I hope that's okay"

Kaizer: "Who are you?"

Aphelele: "I'm his girlfriend" Kaizer looks at Thulile who shrugs her shoulders.

Lungelo: "Let's give her a moment" he says already dragging his parents out.

Amukele: "Take your time he will be happy to hear you"

Aphelele: "Sifiso doesn't want to wake up" Amukele looks at her confused.

Amukele: "What are you talking about?"

Aphelele: "He was suppose to be awake by now but he is hurt by everything that has happened to him he doesn't want to live anymore. The necklace is keeping his soul from leaving his body" Amukele blinks a few times.

Amukele: "How do you know that?"

Aphelele: "I'm spiritually gifted and what's happening with him it's draining me I was in a slumber of sleep for today's my spirit was fighting his to stay I'm more connected to him my brother and his wife thought I was dead but they knew I wasn't because I was breathing and sweating. He will wake up and I hope when he does wake up you will be ready to accept what Thulile told you"

At Lungelo's Apartment

Katlego has been waiting for him the whole night and day he didn't show up.

He didn't even call her she sigh and get up.

She needs to bring him back to her her gut tells her that she is with Amukele.

She takes her car keys and drives straight to Amukele's place.

If he is not there it will be good and she will get rid of Amukele so she takes her gun.

She bangs the door yelling for Lungelo.

Kat: "I know you are keeping Lungelo in there! Open this door bitch!" The door opens but to her surprise it's not Lungelo nor Amukele her heart starts racing.

Thingo: "Katlego"

Kat: "Thingo what are you doing here?"

Thingo: "That's funny because I'm asking myself what are you doing here? Are you here to finish what your brother started" she swallows looking at him.

Kat: "So it's true you betrayed him you chose her over your best friend"

Thingo: "I'm not going to ask you again what are you doing here and you better think about what you tell me next because I don't take kindly to lies"

....

KATLEGO

She looks at him with her heart pounding knowing Thingo he will dig up the truth until he gets it.

She releases a sharp breath and looks at him again.

Kat: "Lungelo is my boyfriend" he chuckles.

Thingo: "And why were you calling his sister a bitch?"

Kat: "It seems like your little girlfriend didn't give you some memo they were sleeping together even though they were siblings she seduced him"

Thingo: "You are funny and don't forget I know you very well Kat. You are one of the most vindictive person I know"

Kat: "Since you know me very well how about we go down the memory lane. It would be fun doing it on your girlfriend's bed" she says touching his chest and got close to him. She smiles when he puts his arm around her but quickly froze when he pulls out her gun from her waist and points it at her.

Thingo: "What?" He laughs looking at her "You really thought I would fuck you in my girlfriend's bed you must be delusional in fact I would never fuck you ever again" she swallows.

Kat: "That's not what you were saying back then"

Thingo: "Baby girl you threw yourself at me and I took advantage of that too I was also drunk so I only fucked you once because I was not interested in you at all. You are not all that Katlego and trust me I will find out why you are suddenly dating a brother of the girl your brother kidnapped"

Kat: "You are dating the girl you and my brother kidnapped"

Thingo: "Your brother kidnapped her and I got involved unwillingly so she knows everything and her family knows that I wonder if they know who you are? Now if you don't mind leave this place and don't ever come back here again especially yelling that Amukele is a bitch" he closes the door she quickly walks to her car and tries to call Lungelo but it rings until it takes her straight to voicemail.

Kat: "Damn you Lungelo" Her heart starts beating fast as she sees Thingo going to his car and drives off.

She needs to speak with her brother as soon as possible.

LUNGELLO

He sigh looking at the missed call from Katlego something surely feels different ever since they got in South Africa.

He shoves his phone down the pocket as his father approaches him.

Kaizer: "Hey"

Lungelo: "Hey dad" the last time they talked properly was when they argued about him cohabitating.

Kaizer: "Look I'm sorry about the last time we talked you are old enough to make your own decisions. I think it's about time we properly meet Katlego" he is not sure about introducing her to his parents maybe if he told him this after a few days they landed he would have done.

Lungelo: "Uh I think it's best we do when Sifiso recovers so she could meet everyone"

Kaizer: "Okay then how are you and Amu doing?" He sigh looking at Amukele.

Lungelo: "We talked today it's hard to forget what we had but I'm ready to move on and she is ready to move on. Talking did us some good"

Kaizer: "I'm really sorry for putting you guys in this position"

Lungelo: "I don't know how mom forgave you but what you did was unforgivable now I understand why you never had a lot of time with us you had to split between your two families what's funny is that you spent more of your time with the family of your side chick not your wife's family" He could never understand why.

Kaizer: "I'm sorry Lungelo it was never my intention to hurt you in the process of my infidelity"

Lungelo: "I know you are sorry I just wish you never cheated" Aphelele walks out just when Kaizer was about to say something.

Aphelele: "Sifiso just wake up" she says calmly.

Thulile: "What do you mean he is awake?" She says literally running to the room.

Kaizer: "Sifiso! Can someone call the doctor"

Thulile: "Hey you are awake" she says hugging him then looks at him he seems so cold and distant
"What's wrong?"

Sifiso: "I just want to sleep"

Amukele: "Sifiso you just woke up what's wrong!?"

Sifiso: "Leave me alone please"

Amukele: "Sifiso we..."

Sifiso: "Just leave!" He says yelling causing everyone to get startled and he groans in pain they look at each other confused they are about to walk out when Aphelele stop them.

Aphelele: "Don't leave he is going to kill himself"

Thulile: "What?" She says turning to Sifiso.

Sifiso: "I'm not going to kill myself"

Aphelele: "Stop lying Sifiso I know you want the pain and suffering to end but not like this"

Sifiso: "What's there to live for the woman that gave birth to me hates me to the core. She doesn't love me I'm starting to hate my own sister because our mother loves her. She chooses her over anything I'm not even a choice to her. So I won't be a problem to anyone anymore if I end it now"

Kaizer: "Sifiso you have me

Sponsored

I'm not even a choice to her. So I won't be a problem to anyone anymore if I end it now"

Kaizer: "Sifiso you have me your father that's something to live for. Your sister and your brother loves you and Thulile loves you"

Sifiso: "Oh please you Kaizer! You watched me suffer for years and didn't do anything about it you let Nonku break me because you were a coward. Three years of love can't erase the suffering of 18 years dad especially when it's always coming back to haunt you. My mother hates me!"

Aphelele: "No she doesn't hate you Sifiso!" She snapped at him with her heart aching.

Sifiso: "She tried killing me! She framed me for her crimes that person doesn't..." she cuts him off.

Aphelele: "Yes that person not your mother! Nonku is not your mother!" The room goes silent for a moment.

Sifiso: "What the hell are you talking about?" She sigh and looks at Thulile who seems to be stuck in one place not sure how to react.

Aphelele: "She is not your mother your biological mother thought you died during birth but no Nonku's son died and she switched the babies. Your mother loves you more than you know she loved you when she didn't even know you were hers. I'm sorry that you are going through this but Nonku doesn't deserve you ending your life just for her sins" she looks at Thulile then walks out.

Sifiso: "Aphelele!" She doesn't turn he has a lot of questions to ask.

Thulile: "I am your mother Sifiso" her heart is sitting on her throat.

Lungelo: "What are you saying mom?"

Sifiso: "You are lying you guys are trying to stop thinking of killing myself" he says blinking a few times.

Thulile: "No these are the DNA test result open the envelope for yourself Sifiso. You will see that nobody is lying to you" Amukele quickly walks and Lungelo follows her.

She sits down covering her face as tears fall freely.

Lungelo: "Amu"

Amukele: "How can she be so evil Lungelo how can I have a mother like that? Why did God choose her as my mother? I really hoped that this wasn't true because no one can go to such lengths if she wasn't so evil"

Lungelo: "Don't do this to yourself"

Amukele: "She is dead to me I don't ever want to see her face ever again" Lungelo's eyes meet Thingo's as he approaches them.

It doesn't take long before he frowns concerned.

Thingo: "Amukele what happened?" Amukele stands up and hug him tightly.

Amukele: "We will talk about later on"

Thingo: "Did someone hurt you?"

Amukele: "No nobody hurt me" he nods wiping her cheeks Lungelo sigh and walks away.

Thingo: "Wait me and you need to talk"

Lungelo: "To talk about what?" His heart is suddenly racing Thingo intimidates him.

Thingo: "Your girlfriend" he frowns.

Lungelo: "My girlfriend!?"

Thingo: "Yes Katlego" he looks at him suddenly interested in what he is saying.

Lungelo: "What about her?" Thingo looks at Amukele

Thingo: "Katlego is Malinga's sister"

Amukele: "What?!!" She says almost falling off the chair.

Lungelo: "Whose Malinga?"

Thingo: "The guy who kidnapped Amukele"

Lungelo: "What? Amukele was kidnapped?" Thingo looks at him realising that he didn't know any of that.

Amukele: "Yes I was kidnapped three years ago"

Lungelo: "And I wasn't told such a thing"

Thingo: "Can you guys talk about this later on for now let's focus on Kat"

Lungelo: "You are saying Katlego is this guy's sister"

Thingo: "Yeah"

Lungelo: "Maybe it's just a coincidence that we are together" Thingo chuckles.

Thingo: "Don't be naive Lungelo for sure Kat knows that her brother is in prison for kidnapping Amukele. She went to Amukele's apartment with a gun was it a coincidence too?"

Lungelo: "What?!"

Thingo: "Yes and luckily I was the one she finds not her" Lungelo quickly walks out of the hospital.

He pulls over in his apartment and got out when he opens the door it's locked from the inside he knocks a few minutes later Katlego opens the door in her lingerie.

He looks at her up and down then chuckles.

Lungelo:"What were you doing in Amukele's apartment with a gun?" Her heart starts pounding.

Katlego:"I always carry a gun"

Lungelo:"Don't test me" she swallows.

Katlego:"It's your fault Lungelo you didn't sleep here last night and you didn't even come back today. You slept with her didn't you?"

Lungelo:"Do you realise that we are talking about my sister here Katlego"

Katlego:"A sister you were sleeping in the past and you are still in love with her"

Lungelo:"So you carry a gun to her place for what?"

Katlego:"I wasn't going to hurt her"

Lungelo:"Why haven't you mentioned that you have a brother who is in prison for kidnapping my own

sister?!” She swallows.

Katlego:”I... I didn’t...”

Lungelo:”Is that the reason you are with me? For revenge?”

Katlego:”No I’m with you because I love you Lungelo”

Lungelo:”Yet you don’t have a reason to tell me why you never mentioned your brother?” She gets teary
“ Save your tears I want you out of my house!”

Katlego:”Lungelo please I made a mistake I’m sorry where will I go?”

Lungelo:”I don’t care where you go Katlego”

Katlego:”Please Lungelo I’m pregnant”

Lungelo:”Stop lying!”

Katlego:”I swear I’m pregnant here is the pregnancy test it’s positive” he looks at the pregnancy test and walks out feeling like he is about to pass out.

He sits in his car and looks at Amahle’s number.

SIFISO

The room is silent his mind is working over time trying to think of the reason why Nonku would do such a thing and destroy his life in the process.

Kaizer: "Sifiso" he looks at him " you drifted to your own world"

Sifiso: "I'm sorry this is just a lot to process it's just all overwhelming"

Thulile: "I know and I wasn't ready to tell you the truth especially while you are still here I don't know how your girlfriend knew about this"

Sifiso: "She is spiritually gifted" Thulile sigh and hold Sifiso's hand.

Thulile: "I'm sorry about everything that you been through and I wasn't there to protect you I..." she chokes up in the pain she is feeling in her heart.

Sifiso: "It's not your fault that things happened the way they did I'm sorry that you went through pain of losing your child while he was alive all along"

Thulile: "I need you to be strong I know this is not easy for you but I can't bare the thought of losing you again" Sifiso hold her hand tightly.

Sifiso: "Mom please forgive me I'm sorry that I almost made you go through the pain of losing me all over again" Calling her mom feels different for both them as it has more meaning to it now.

Thulile: "It's okay all I want is for you to be okay"

Sifiso: "I will be okay I will get the help I need I promise" she nods feeling a weight lifting her shoulders.

Kaizer is sitting quietly as he wanted them to have the conversation.

His phone beep and a text comes through he reads then stands up.

Kaizer: "Guys I have to go somewhere and take care of something I will see you later" he perks their foreheads and walks out.

Sifiso: "Is he okay?" She sigh

Thulile: "He is fine tell me more about your girlfriend" she says changing the topic.

LUNGELO

He drives to the place where Amahle worked it's only just a few minutes before she knocks off.

He trying to avoid to think about the situation at hand.

He is still wondering why his father never told him that Amukele was kidnapped.

He knows that there's much he could have done but he deserved to know.

He stops the cars and gets out waiting Amahle walks out chatting with a male colleague she stops on her tracks when she sees him.

She bids goodbye to the colleague and walk towards him.

Amahle: "Hey I didn't think you were really coming"

Lungelo: "I'm sorry to disappoint you missy let's go" he opens the door and she jumps in then he goes to his side.

Amahle: "Did you talk to your sister?"

Lungelo: "Yeah I did"

Amahle: "And how did it go?" He sigh.

Lungelo: "It went better than expected"

Amahle: "But you don't look good you look more miserable right now"

Lungelo: "It's another one of my endless problems"

Amahle: "Do you want to talk about it?"

Lungelo: "No at least not now and besides I don't always want to come to you with my problems and burden you with them" she chuckles.

Amahle: "Okay but my door is always open when you want to burden me with them I don't mind" he chuckles and shakes his head.

Lungelo: "I think we are here"

Amahle: "Yeah this is me are you coming?"

Lungelo: "I would love to but if I see baby Luna's face I won't leave and I have something to resolve" she nods.

Amahle: "Okay then"

Lungelo: "I will call you later"

He drives to his apartment he can't run away from his problems he needs to solve them.

It would be a blessing to him to have a child but not with Katlego yes at some point he saw her as the mother of his children and his wife but now all that has changed.

He opens the door and Katlego is busy in the kitchen.

Katlego: "You are home just in time for dinner" she says serving him as he sits down.

Lungelo: "Mmh"

Katlego: "I'm sorry that I didn't tell you anything about my brother"

Lungelo: "I see and I forgive you" she smiles hugging him.

Katlego: "I love you so much Lungelo" he nods.

Lungelo: "Have you packed?"

Katlego: "What do you mean?" She says with the smile already disappearing.

Lungelo: "I told you I wanted you to leave"

Katlego: "But Lungelo I told you I'm pregnant I thought we are okay"

Lungelo: "Yabona ukuthi uyimoshe ngoku thought(a) yonke lonto"

Katlego: "Lungelo I'm carrying your child and you are just going to kick me out in the streets knowing very well that I don't have anywhere to go"

Lungelo: "You have a home here Katlego I don't even think that you are pregnant and.." he is disturbed by his ringing phone and he picks it up smiling "Don't tell me you miss me already" Katlego heart starts beating fast she looks at him as his face changes from being happy to panic in just one minute.

Lungelo: "I'm coming right now"

Katlego: "Who was that" he doesn't answer he walks out Kat follows him and watches him as he gets in his car then drives off.

She gets inside her car then follows him.

He comes to a stop and Amahle is already outside.

She watches from a distance as he hugs and cup her face her heart start pounding.

Lungelo looks at her swallow face with his heart sinking.

Lungelo: "What happened?"

Amahle: "He came and took Luna I tried fighting him that's when he started beating me. I just want Luna home" she is tearing up again she didn't look like someone who had problems to him but he was wrong.

Lungelo: "Hey calm down you will get Luna back we need to report him"

Amahle: "The police won't help he is very influential he doesn't even love Luna he is doing this to hurt me"

Lungelo: "There has to be something that we can do I promise Luna is going to come back to you. I can't let you stay here alone pack a few things we will go"

Amahle: "I don't want to bother --"

Lungelo: "Let's go and pack" he drags her inside and start packing things she might need.

They walk out and get inside the car then drive off.

Katlego follows them until they pull over to his parents house.

Amahle: "I have been here before" Lungelo looks at her then remembers her with Amukele when he just got back home.

Lungelo: "Yeah can you wait here?" She nods and he gets out of the car.

He walks straight to Katlego's car whose heart is pounding as he approaches the car.

He knocks on the window and she swallows rolling it down.

Lungelo: "Why are you following me?"

Katlego: "Lungelo you are cheating on me with this woman"

Lungelo: "I want you to leave and when I go to my apartment I want you gone" he walks back to his car and Kat teary watches them.

Lungelo: "Let's go" he says opening the door for her.

AMUKELE

She doesn't want to think too much about Malinga and Katlego's situation.

Besides Thingu promised her that nothing is going to happen to her so she trusts him.

He enjoys sleeping in her thighs and she is playing with his soft hair perks of having a mixed man.

He is woken up by Amukele's phone that is ringing.

Amukele:"I'm sorry" she whispers to him and look at the screen "It's Lungelo" he nods closing his eyes again as Amukele answers.

Amukele:"Lungelo"

Lungelo:"Hey do you know Amahle? She is one of your employees"

Amukele:"Yeah I know her she is my friend"

Sponsored

AD

do you know Amahle? She is one of your employees”

Amukele:”Yeah I know her she is my friend Why?”

Lungelo:”She is here something happened I think she needs her friend”

Amukele:”Is she okay?” Thingo looks at her.

Lungelo:”No she is not”

Amukele:”I will be right there” she hangs and Thingo sit straight.

Thingo:”What’s wrong?”

Amukele:”I don’t know but something happened to Amahle”

Thingo:”As in like Amahle your only friend”

Amukele:”Yes my only friend Thingo I need to go”

Thingo:”Let’s go I’m driving” she nods.

They get there and Lungelo is sitting alone in the living room.

Amukele: "Where is Amahle?"

Lungelo: "She is in your room" she nods and goes to her room.

Amukele: "Amahle" She looks at her she gets teary "Hey what's wrong my friend?"

Amahle: "It's Khulekani he took Luna"

Amukele: "What? That bastard! We need to report him Amahle"

Amahle: "But he—"

Amukele: "Amahle we need to report him I don't care how rich he is I know someone who can help us"

Amahle: "Okay"

Amukele: "Please don't cry Luna will be fine" she says hugging her

Amahle: "Thank you"

They walk out and Lungelo looks at Amahle who is holding hands with Amukele.

Amukele: "We need to go to the station"

Thingo: "What for? People like that don't need police yes he will be arrested for just few months then he is out"

Amukele: "I don't care as long as we find Luna" Thingo looks at her he never been challenged by a woman before.

He pulls her to him and looks at her.

Amukele: "What?!"

Thingo: "Nothing can you let me handle this. This police thing will take time and as for me I can bring Luna here by morning"

Amukele: "Who are you Thingo?"

Thingo: "I'm your man"

Lungelo: "Okay we can't be watching this what is it that we are doing?"

Thingo: "I'm handling this Luna will be here by morning" he plants a kiss on Amukele "Take care of each other Lungelo you are coming with me" he walks out and Lungelo follows him.

Amahle: "What is he going to do?" Amukele sits next to her and pulls her into her arms.

Amukele: "He is going to take care of it"

IN AN UNKNOWN LOCATION

Kaizer jumps out of the car and looks at the beach houses around the area.

Two guys approach him he looks at them.

Kaizer: "You must be Thingo's brothers Ayavuya and Nkosana"

Nkosana: "I'm the brother in law you must Kaizer"

Kaizer: "Yes where is the place"

Ayavuya: "Just two blocks away Thingo was the one who is supposed to be here doing this with you but ke istove siku6 kuAmukele" Nkosana clears his throat looking at him "Uhhh this way" he says quickly walking away.

Nonku is sitting on the chair by the beach watching the sunset it's beautiful.

Mike walks over to her and hands her the cocktail.

Nonku: "Thank you" At first Mike was really angry at her for trying to kill Thulile and he started forcing himself on her being who she is she enjoyed it and soon enough they were lovers.

Living here has been peaceful for her she even forget that she is on the run.

Nonku: "I need to shower"

Mike: "I will join momentarily" she nods and perk his lips Mike watches her walk away.

She gets inside the house and prepare for her bath then put her lingerie on top of the bed.

She takes a bath she knows that Mike won't join her the man enjoys watching the sun until it fully set.

She walks out of the bathroom with a towel wrapped on her body and starts lotioning her face

“Nice beach house” she froze looking at the mirror view she slowly turn.

Nonku:“What are you doing here?” Her heart is pounding his eyes are not as soft as she knows them.

Kaizer:“You know exactly why I’m here Nonku” she swallows.

“Babe I’m back” Mike yells walking down the passage “Nonku!” He walks in and his eyes widen.

Kaizer:“I’m surprised Hello Dr Mike” Mike looks at him he turns to run but hit bumps into Nkosana.

Nkosana:“I don’t think so buddy”

••••

NONKU

Her heart is pounding so fast and loud to a point that everyone could hear it.

The cold stare that Kaizer is giving her makes her feel a chill in her spine.

Even thou Kaizer never loved her as much as he loved Thulile he always had a soft spot for her the one she always used to manipulate him every chance she gets but now she could barely recognise him.

Kaizer: "Why am I not surprised that the two of you ended up join forces to harm us"

Mike: "How did you find us?"

Kaizer: "I'm already here I don't think that matters what matters I'm already here"

Nonku: "Kaizer please just let us go I will never bother you again" for some reason she has a feeling that he is not here for a social visit.

Kaizer: "Let you go after all the pain you have caused you suddenly want to be let go you didn't want to let me go so why should I?" She swallows looking at him.

Nonku: "Kaizer I ju—"

Kaizer: "You are not going to call the shots here Nonkululeko not after everything you have done to hurt me and my wife. Why did you do it? Why take our baby just to hurt him huh?" She blinks a few times.

Nonku: "I tried to love him but I just couldn't he was the fruit of your love with Thulile every time I looked at him I just saw the love you two shared... you don't understand how difficult it was for me... I just" he chuckles in disbelief that she is suddenly a victim in all of this.

Kaizer: "Why did you take him?"

Nonku: "Because I thought you would leave her once you realise that she couldn't give you anymore children she wasn't woman enough to be your wife Kaizer. I could have given you more children and we would have been a happy family but you chose her every time. You were willing to do anything to keep her happy"

Kaizer: "Nonku you deprived yourself a chance of mourning your child by stealing Mngqobi. You made my wife go through hell at some point I even thought she was crazy because she always felt that Mngqobi was alive. Are you even a human Nonku? There is no way a human can be this evil" she blinks getting teary

Nonku: "I just love you Kaizer—"

Kaizer: "No you don't love me you are just sick Nonku you are sociopath. You don't love anyone but yourself"

Nonku: "Please don't say that you are hurting me" she says trying to touch him but he moves back.

Kaizer: "I'm hurting you? No Nonku you are the last person to say that. You don't even know the meaning

of that word. You know what's fucked up in all of this is I can't kill you not because I don't want to but because I don't want to hurt Amukele that way. You don't deserve my daughter because she loves you despite of everything you will always be her mother"

Nonku:"You are not going to kill me?"

Kaizer:"No but I'm going to make you wish you were dead you are not going to hurt anyone ever again" she swallows with her heart suddenly pounding.

Nonku:"Kaizer I was okay with being in jail until he approached me it's all his fault that—"

Mike:"I didn't tell you to shoot anyone I took you out because I wanted us to separate them but you chose to hurt Thulile going against our plans Nonku"

Ayavuya:"At the end they all turn against each other" Kaizer looks at Nkosana and nods he opens the briefcase and pulls out the injection.

Nonku's eyes grows big as her mind races trying to figure out what it that the injection had.

Mike:"What are you going to do to her?"

Nkosana:"What makes you think we wont do anything to you?" He swallows as Kaizer takes the injection from Nkosana.

Nonku:"Kaizer what is this?"

Kaizer:"Don't worry it's not going to hurt" he pushes the needle to her skin without any warning.

She immediately gets teary as the suspense of what's going to happen to her it goes through her mind.

Kaizer: "Don't worry from now on you won't be a problem you will be a vegetable" her heart start pounding "Calm down you don't want this killing you instead" he turns to look at Mike

Mike: "Please don't hurt me"

Kaizer: "You should have thought of that before plotting against my family you should have remained as a doctor none of this would have happened"

Mike: "Look you will never see me again I promise you"

Kaizer: "Of course you won't see me again take this rope and tie it up" his heart starts pounding.

Mike: "You are going to kill me?"

Kaizer: "No you are going to commit suicide and Nonku walked on you hanging she was too shocked she had heartache that led to a stroke and left her paralysed" he shakes her head as tears burn his eyes and looks at Nonku whose now on the floor groaning and shaking uncontrollably.

Mike: "Please I have a daughter she needs me"

Kaizer: "You once tried running me over and you didn't think that I have children so why should I think that"

Mike: "I'm really sorry"

Kaizer: "And I forgive you"

Sponsored

now let's do this" he ties the rope himself and force him to step on top of the chair.

He starts sobbing and puts the rope around his neck.

Mike:"Kaizer please I—" he doesn't get to finish as Ayavuya kicks the chair.

He starts gasping for and pee runs down his legs.

He becomes unconscious Ayavuya cuts the rope and inject him.

Kaizer:"You are sure he is not going to remember anything?"

Nkosana:"We have been doing this for a while trust me he won't remember anything"

Kaizer:"Okay let's call for help"

LUNGELU

He quietly looks at Thingo as he is driving to God knows where.

The man is almost ten years older than Amukele.

Thingo looks at him Lungelo clears his throat in discomfort.

Thingo: "Do you want to say something?"

Lungelo: "How old are you?" Thingo frowns looking at him.

Thingo: "I'm 31 why are you asking me such?"

Lungelo: "So you are 7 years older than Amukele?"

Thingo: "Is that supposed to be a question?"

Lungelo: "I don't know depends how you take it" Thingo chuckles.

Thingo: "You don't like me do you?"

Lungelo: "I don't know it's just that I don't know your intentions about Amukele and I care about her"

Thingo: "Don't underestimate Amukele's intelligence like that she is a smart young woman she knows what's best for her. My intentions about your sister are known by everyone who has been in her life for the past three years so you wouldn't know them" he swallows it's obvious that he said that on purpose because from what he knows it hasn't been long since him and Amukele started dating "Look Lungelo for now I don't like you because you are a coward for what you did to Amukele but we have time to know

each other we might like each other”

Lungelo:”I’m not planning on liking you” Thingo laughs.

Thingo:”You will like me trust me”

Lungelo:”Mxm” he looks outside the window causing Thingo to laugh at him more.

Lungelo:”How are you going to find this Khulekani?”

Thingo:”He is well known he is a trust fund baby so it will be easy to find him”

Lungelo:”Mmh you sound like a criminal”

Thingo:”Well I can’t say I’m not do you know how to shoot a gun?” He looks at him.

Lungelo:”No and I’m not interested in guns and knowing anything about shooting guns”

Thingo:”Well since I’m your favourite brother in law I will teach you how to shoot”

Lungelo:”You are not my brother in law and I told you I’m not interested in guns”

Thingo:”Me and you are going to be best friends brother in-law” Lungelo looks at him annoyed and Thingo smirked as he turns a corner into Khulekani’s street.

AMUKELE

She checks her phone for the 100th time to check if Thingo had called her but nothing it's almost midnight

Amahle: "They are taking too long Amukele I'm going to die if something happens to my baby"

Amukele: "Nothing is going to happen to your baby Thingo can't let me down like that" she doesn't know why she trust him so much.

Amahle: "How do you know Lungelo?" She says trying to distract herself from thinking too much.

Amukele: "He is my brother"

Amahle: "Does he have another sister?" She needed to be sure before she jumps into conclusions.

Amukele: "Not that I know of it's only me"

Amahle: "Wait you are the sister he dated?" She frowns.

Amukele: "How do you know that?"

Amahle: "He told me about it" Amukele looks at her not knowing how to feel about it "He was just venting to a stranger in a club he didn't know I was your friend Amu and I also didn't know you guys are siblings. I know how you are protective of your personal business"

Amukele: "I don't mind that you know you are my friend and I choose to trust you" Amahle nods.

The door opens they both quickly stand up rushing to the door but stop when they see Katlego instead.

Amukele: "What are you doing here!?"

Katlego: "So you are the hoe that Lungelo is cheating on me with" she says looking at Amahle Amukele looks at Amahle who's confused.

Amukele: "You are not going to talk to my friend that way Kat what are you doing here?"

Katlego: "Oh she is your friend it makes sense because the two of you are just some cheap girls who open legs for everything with a penis. You even have bruises in your face I'm sure another woman had to beat you for sleeping with their man" Amahle chuckles she is dealing with a lot to even entertain such.

Amukele: "You are psycho just like your brother Katlego and if Lungelo doesn't want you anymore he probably knows what's good for him" Kat laughs.

Katlego: "Speaking of my brother you thought you could just send him to jail then live happily ever"

Amukele: "Your parents probably dropped you by your head when they gave birth to you. Your brother is in jail for kidnapping me he isn't there for no reason" Katlego pulls a gun from her waist.

Katlego: "You are not going to take my brother and my man"

Amukele: "So you are going to shoot me!? Okay do it"

Amahle: "What? Please put the gun down before you hurt someone"

Katlego: "The only people that are going to get hurt are the two of you"

Amukele: "You don't scare me Katlego" She says get close to her.

Amahle: "Amukele!" She screams as the two start fighting over the gun.

She doesn't want her friend get hurting she closes her eyes as the gun goes off.

It's way too quiet she is even scared to open her eyes.

Amahle: "Amukele!" The shock in Amukele's eyes.

Amukele: "I'm fine" her voice is shaking.

Amahle: "Is she dead!?"

Amukele: "I don't know" tears are already filling her eyes.

•••••

AMUKELE

She picks up her phone and her hands are shaking she doesn't even know if Katlego is dead or not but there is significant amount of blood.

She calls Thingo first his phone rings and he gets it on the third ring.

Thingo: "Sthandwa Sam" that seems to make her even way more emotional she sniffs her tears away
"What's wrong?"

Amukele: "I think I killed her Thingo there is so much blood. I'm gonna go to jail"

Thingo: "Whoa whoa slow down and tell me what happened?" She starts narrating everything to him through her tears.

Thingo: "Okay babe you need to listen to me very carefully I need you to feel her pulse if she is breathing or not. Then call the police and ambulance I will be there before you know it"

Amukele: "The police? Thingo I will go to jail"

Thingo: "You won't go to jail I promise do you trust me?"

Amukele: "Yes I trust you"

Thingo: "Okay feel her pulse don't hang up" she squads down and touch her neck but she feels nothing.

Amukele: "I can't feel anything"

Thingo: "Okay you call for help where is Amahle?"

Amukele: "She is here with me"

Thingo: "Give her the phone and call for help using her phone" Amukele hands the phone to Amahle she calls for help as Amahle speaks to Thingo she is shaken by the situation too.

It's almost twenty minutes since she called Thingo the paramedics took Katlego to the hospital she was breathing but in a critical condition.

The police haven't arrived like any South African police.

Thingo walks in alone without Lungelo nor Luna.

His eyes immediately land on Amukele who is sitting on the couch with Amahle.

Thingo: "I'm sorry I took too long to get here are you okay?"

Amukele: "I'm scared I didn't mean to hurt her I was just defending myself" he sigh cupping her face.

Thingo: "It's going to be okay nothing is going to happen to you" he wipes her tears "I need to call your parents"

Amukele: "What?!"

Thingo: "Amukele their house it's a crime scene they need to know. Don't worry I will handle it" Just then the police car drives in Amukele squeeze Thingo's arm "It's okay"

At the police station Amukele walks out and finds Kaizer with Thingo and Amahle.

Kaizer: "Are you okay?"

Amukele: "I'm fine dad" she is now calm.

Kaizer: "What are they saying?"

Amukele: "The footage from the cameras at home showed the whole collaborating my story so I have nothing to worry about"

Kaizer: "I don't understand how everything is happening to our family I think we just need to go home at village and do some small ceremony this can't be normal at all. The happiness is always short lived" Maybe he was right the only time she went to the village was when they were doing a cleansing ceremony for her and she was introduced to their ancestors she never went back again.

THREE WEEKS LATER

SIFISO

It's been two weeks since he started his therapy session they are going well for him.

His wounds are healing very well Thulile has been treating him like an egg.

He is very happy that Thulile is his biological mother and has no ties to Nonku either than his sister.

Speaking of his sister he feels like she has been avoiding him maybe it's because of what he said at the hospital about hating her. He needs to talk to her about it.

Thulile stops right in front him at the therapist's office.

He hops inside the car and greet her.

Thulile:"Are you okay?"

Sifiso:"I'm okay it's just that me and Amukele haven't had a whole conversation ever since I was discharged I know what I said in the hospital hurt her and its really hard to talk about it when she won't even say anything to me it hurts" Thulile sigh the siblings always had a solid relationship and this is hurting them.

Thulile:"You need to try harder Sifiso I get that you were overwhelmed with emotions but you were the one who said you hate her and stuff don't expect her to be the one taking the initiative of talking to you you have hurt her deeply and Amukele loves you very much so hearing you say that must have hurt her to the core because what Nonku did wasn't her fault" he nods.

Sifiso:"Can you drop me at her place I need to fix things with her before it gets out of control" she smiles.

Thulile:"Okay also buy her some food"

Thulile drops him off he sigh walking towards her door.

He knocks a few times before Amukele opens up she is dressed up in a summer dress it looks like she is going out.

Sifiso: "Hey"

Amukele: "Hi"

Sifiso: "Can I come in?" She nods opening the door he looks at the luggage on the floor she is going somewhere she didn't even tell him it stings because they used to talk about everything.

Sifiso: "You are going somewhere?"

Amukele: "Yeah Thingo is taking me somewhere for a weekend" he nods.

Sifiso: "I was hoping we could talk

Sponsored

AD

she didn't even tell him it stings because they used to talk about everything.

Sifiso: "You are going somewhere?"

Amukele: "Yeah Thingo is taking me somewhere for a weekend" he nods.

Sifiso: "I was hoping we could talk I bought this for you" she looks at him.

Amukele: "Thingo will be here in 20 minutes so we have time"

Sifiso: "Okay I want to apologise Amukele I don't hate you" she sigh.

Amukele: "That's not what you said three weeks ago" he swallows.

Sifiso: "I was going through a lot and in my emotions I didn't mean what I said I could never hate you"

Amukele: "Do you know how painful to hear the person you love say they hate you Sifiso you are my number one and you have always been my priority hearing you say you hate me hurt me a lot" she blinks her tears away.

Sifiso: "I know and I'm so sorry sisi wam please forgive me I didn't mean what I said" he says kneeling in front of her.

Amukele: "Don't ever say that to me again" he nods "Get up please"

Sifiso: "I love you and I'm sorry I took so long to apologise to you" she nods sniffing her tears away.

Amukele: "I love you too how is therapy going?"

Sifiso: "It's okay it's not easy but it's helping"

Amukele: "You will be fine"

Sifiso: "Yeah I have to be fine"

Amukele: "I know me and Thingo will be dropping the keys for my restaurant at Lungelo's he will be looking after my restaurant for this weekend with Amahle's help"

Sifiso: "I also want to see him plea drop me at his place"

LUNGELO

The past three weeks have been hectic and emotionally exhausting.

He can't seem to get around the thought that Katlego almost killed Amukele.

Katlego is in a coma the doctors are saying she could wake up anytime soon the brain swelling has gone down.

There is a knock on his door disturbing him away from his thoughts.

He opens up and finds Amahle he thought she would never want to see him again after the stunt Katlego pulled.

She has Luna in her arms Thingo was able to find Khulekani and it wasn't pretty when they find him Lungelo never seen a man begging another man to stop hitting him. He knows better than to cross Thingo in his life.

Lungelo: "This is a nice surprise"

Amahle: "Well Luna wanted to see you I couldn't say no to her cute face" he laughs knowing it's a bold lie.

Lungelo: "That's nice of you Luna" she is sucking her thumb feeling asleep "For someone who wanted to see me you look at asleep Luna" he takes her from her mother and they walk inside then sit down.

Amahle: "What's with the boxes?"

Lungelo: "I'm moving to a new place this place holds a lot of memories I don't want to remember"

Amahle: "With Amukele?"

Lungelo: "Both Amukele and Katlego I need a fresh start you know"

Amahle: "This is a nice place it's a shame you are leaving it" Lungelo looks at her as a thought hits him.

He walks to the room and put Luna down then quickly comes back.

Lungelo: "Do you like this place?"

Amahle: "Yeah it's a nice place"

Lungelo: "Then it's yours" Amahle laughs but he doesn't laugh.

Amahle: "What do you mean it's mine?"

Lungelo: "It's big enough for you and Luna"

Amahle: "Lungelo I can't afford a place like this even thou I get a good salary but I have a baby and this place it's not in the budget"

Lungelo: "I don't rent this place I own it and I'm giving it to you"

Amahle: "What? No Lungelo I can't possibly accept this"

Lungelo: "I won't take a No for an answer it's yours we will change the title deed tomorrow morning how fast can you move in?"

Amahle: "Are you serious?"

Lungelo: "Yes I'm serious" she looks at him tearing up and confused.

Amahle: "I don't know what to say...uh thank you so much" she says throwing herself in his arms he holds her tight laughing.

Lungelo: "You deserve this and more"

Amahle: "But Lungelo you only known me for almost a month"

Lungelo: "And that's enough for me" she looks at him and crashes her lips on his unaware of what she is doing.

She quickly pulls away from him with her heart pounding feeling embarrassed.

Amahle: "I'm so sorry I shouldn't have done that" she can't even look at him he places his index finger on her chin and makes her look at him.

She blinks a few times looking at him in his eyes his lips collide with her kissing her so hard yet softly.

Her heart starts pounding as he holds her waist.

She place her hand on his chest and pulls away.

Amahle: "Lungelo?"

Lungelo: "I'm sorry I have tried fighting what I feel because you are Amukele's friend but I just couldn't do it anymore now I know you also feel something for me"

Amahle: "You are right I'm Amukele's I can't betray her like her previous friends"

Lungelo: "She is my sister"

Amahle: "I can't break her trust I feel something for you but I can't risk my friendship for it"

Lungelo: "Then tell her the truth like a real friend would and I will talk to her too" she swallows looking at him as he holds her waist and kissed her again.

Just then Amukele and Sifiso walked in but stop at their steps.

Amahle looks at Amukele with her heart beating fast getting teary.

••••

AT LUNGELO'S APARTMENT

Amahle's heart starts pounding as Amukele looks at them.

This is not the way she wanted her to found out will she even understand after this?

Amukele is not showing any emotions making it hard to know what she is thinking.

The room is dead silent Sifiso walks out as he knows this is something he doesn't want to be part of.

Amahle:"I was going to tell you"

Amukele:"When?" Amahle swallows looking at Lungelo.

Lungelo:"I'm the one who kissed her it was the first time" Amukele chuckles.

Amukele:"I don't understand why you two are so worked up as if I caught you committing a crime" They look at each other.

Amahle:"You are not mad"

Amukele:"No I was just dropping off the keys. Lungelo please take care of my restaurant"

Lungelo: "Uuh okay" they are not sure what to make of the situation since she is barely showing emotions.

Amahle: "Can I walk you out?" She needs to make sure that Amukele understand her and is not mad at her.

Amukele: "Okay bye bro" she walks out as Lungelo frowns to her calling him bro and Amahle follows her.

They bump into Sifiso standing just outside the door.

Amukele: "I'm leaving please take care of yourself" She says to Sifiso.

Sifiso: "I will enjoy your weekend" he walks inside to join Lungelo.

Amahle: "Please say something about what you saw Amukele" Amu sigh

Amukele: "I'm surprised Amahle yes I suspected that something was going on between the two of you. I just thought you would tell me not for approval but as a friend"

Amahle: "Nothing was happening between us until today. I was going to tell you about it I'm sorry"

Amukele: "Amahle don't apologise you didn't nothing wrong if anything I saw this coming. It has been pretty evident that the two of you like each other. Besides I have Thingo I have moved on Lungelo deserve to be happy and move on too and trust me I'm happy for him that he is moving on with you. He deserves a good person"

Amahle: "You are a good friend Amukele I like Lungelo even though I didn't need your approval but it just put me at ease that you are okay with it"

Amukele: "You are a good friend too and I love you we will talk more about this when I get back sister"

Amahle: "I love you too babes enjoy your weekend but don't enjoy it too much" she laughs as Amahle winks at her.

Amukele walks to Thingo's car and Amahle waves walking back to the apartment relieved.

Amukele settles inside the car and Thingo looks at him.

Thingo: "What took you so long?"

Amukele: "I wasn't long just say you missed me that's all"

Thingo: "Well yeah are you okay?"

Amukele: "I'm fine I just walked into Amahle and Lungelo kissing"

Thingo: "Are you okay with that?" Amukele looks at him smiling.

Amukele: "I'm okay I just hope I don't get into cross fires when they fight" Thingo laughs.

Thingo: "Trust me you will be in cross fires when they fight your friend and your brother" She chuckles she is getting used to Lungelo being called her brother although it will take them take time to fully have a sibling relationship.

For now they are treating each other as ex's who gets along as weird as it sounds for other people it's what is comfortable with them.

THULILE

The past few weeks have been an interesting experience for her.

Her relationship with Sifiso has been getting back to normal and has been getting more strong.

She opens her eyes and they land on Kaizer who is walking inside their bedroom with a tray full of food.

The separation they went through somehow made their relationship stronger they don't take any moment between them for granted.

Kaizer:"Good morning"

Thulile:"Good morning why are you up so early?" He hands her the tray of food "Thank you"

Kaizer: "I have something to take care of"

Thulile: "Do I need to know what that something is" he leans in to kiss her.

Kaizer: "Nonku was found with Mike and apparently he tried killing himself and Nonku found him hanging and suffer some sort of stroke or heart attack I don't know I will get fully details when I get there"

Thulile: "She was with Mike?" He nods.

Kaizer: "Yeah it looks like they were lovers and in cahoots to destroy us"

Thulile: "Wow I didn't think he would go that far"

Kaizer: "Me and you both"

Thulile: "Where is he now?"

Kaizer: "At the hospital do you want to come with me?" She shakes her head.

Thulile: "No I don't want to see those people ever again. And please don't say anything to Amukele until she comes back she deserves to enjoy the weekend"

Kaizer: "Okay I love you"

Thulile: "I love you too" he kisses her forehead and walks out.

Somehow she is suspecting that he has something to do with it but she doesn't feel sorry for them.

She enjoys her breakfast feeling like a world it's going to be a better place.

THINGO

He is not sure what she is going to think about this trip but it was about time.

He squeeze her hand as they take a turn to a gravel road.

Amukele quickly looks at him he swallows.

Amukele: "Where are we going?"

Thingo: "My home" she widen her eyes.

Amukele: "Home as in like your parent's house?"

Thingo: "Yeah something like that"

Amukele: "What?" He sigh.

Thingo: "I should have told you but I know you were going to refuse. I already met your parents but I

think it's time you meet mine" she swallows with her heart beating fast and panicking "They are going to love you"

Amukele:"If you prepared me for this

Sponsored

God I'm terrified"

Thingo:"I'm sorry if you are not comfortable with doing this we could just go somewhere else" Amukele looks at him he sounded disappointed she sigh.

Amukele:"We are already here so let's meet them" he nods.

They drive to his home the home it's big like a royalty house.

It's the biggest one in the village Amukele read the sign at the gate.

Amukele:"Lithalethu Kingdom!?" He clears his throat.

Thingo:"Yes it's my mother's home"

Amukele:"Wait you are royalty"

Thingo: "My mother is a princess and my father is not from royalty so I'm non-royalty"

Amukele: "But this still makes you a prince Thingo how could you hide that from me?"

Thingo: "I didn't think my status matters that much I don't even care about that that's why I never mentioned it" She is not sure that he knows how important this is.

She just nods thank God she wore a dress even though she feels like it's short.

He stops the car they are so many cars it's like there is going to be a ceremony.

Amukele: "Is there a function here?"

Thingo: "Yeah it's my cousin sister's wedding tomorrow"

Amukele: "I didn't bring anything appropriate for a wedding"

Thingo: "I got you something I hope you will like it" she nods.

He gets out and comes to open for her.

Thingo: "Let's go"

Amukele: "What about our luggage?"

Thingo: "Someone will handle them"

Amukele: "Oh" he is royalty after all.

Her knees are getting weak as they approach the door.

He opens and walk in holding her hand.

The living area is packed with people almost her age and others a little bit older than her.

They turn to look at them and Amukele squeeze his arm hard.

Thingo: "Hey guys this is my girlfriend Amukele"

Nkosana: "The famous Amukele I'm Nkosana and this is my wife Unenjongo"

Unenjongo: "Hey"

Amu: "Uh hi nice to meet you"

Ayavuya: "I'm Ayavuya and this is my wife Zintle you are more beautiful in person"

Luhle: "I'm Luhlelunje the bride to be"

Sisonke: "I'm Sisonke the single one" they all laugh.

Zintle: "Even Thingo is single" Thingo clears his throat it's pretty evident that Zintle doesn't like Amukele for obvious known by everyone except Amukele.

Thingo: "Where are the parents?"

Ayavuya: "Still in the chambers you will introduce her later on"

Just then Minenhle walks in wearing the shortest dress and heels.

Zintle squeals in excitement going to hug her.

Thingo: "For fuck sake why would she invite her" He says as Amukele is distracted by Unenjongo and Luhle who are all over her welcoming her.

Ayavuya: "She is her cousin Thingo"

Thingo: "Tell your wife to tone down her attitude towards my girl and keep her stupid cousin away from Amukele" Ayavuya sigh.

Minenhle looks at Thingo and winks at him.

Thingo ignores her and goes to Amukele.

Thingo: "Let me show you where you will sleep" he says holding her waist.

Une: "The girls are sleeping together tonight"

Thingo: "Well I will get her when I miss her then ngiyakuthandwa yezwa" Amukele shyly looks at him and nods he whispers something in her ear and she giggles causing Unenjongo and Luhle to laugh at them.

Minenhle watches them and looks at Zintle.

Minnie: "Who is she?"

AT THE HOSPITAL

Katlego has finally woken up and she looks at her hand being cuffed on the bed she blinks feeling a lump sitting on her throat.

A nurse walks in and looks at Kat.

Nurse: "Are you okay?"

Katlego: "Why am I cuffed?"

Nurse: "The detective will be here he will explain everything to you but from what I heard you tried to kill someone" She swallows remembering exactly what happened.

Katlego: "I don't remember what happened where is Lungelo?"

Nurse: "Lungelo? Who is Lungelo?"

Katlego: "My boyfriend"

Nurse: "I'm sorry but no one has come to see you ever since you were brought here"

Katlego: "Can I use your phone?"

Nurse: "Just few minutes"

Katlego: "Thank you" the nurse walks out.

She dials Lungelo it rings for few times before he answers.

Lungelo: "Hello"

Katlego: "Hey babe I'm awake"

Lungelo: "Katlego?!"

Katlego: "Yes Lungelo please come see me" he chuckles and laughs for a moment.

Lungelo: "Come see you after everything you have done you tried killing Amukele and Amahle"

Katlego: "It was a mistake I just wanted to scare them but she grabbed the gun. I wasn't going to hurt them"

Lungelo: "I don't care! I don't want anything to do with you. You should have used this airtime to call a good lawyer"

Katlego: "Please Lungelo think about our baby I can't go to jail. If you want a proof I'm in the hospital you can come we will see a doctor that is going to prove that I'm pregnant" She hangs up blinking her tears away.

.....

LUNGELO

Looks at his phone in disbelief and sigh Katlego can't be pregnant especially now.

He does want a baby and it won't be easy to just ignore a baby that's his after all the baby is innocent.

He also can't ask Katlego to terminate because after the termination of his baby with Amukele he was beyond hurt and heartbroken.

He doesn't want to feel that pain ever again and he doesn't want anyone going through what he went through even if that person is Katlego.

"Are you okay?" Amahle walking in carrying Luna in her arms.

Lungelo:"Yeah I'm fine" he likes her a lot he is not sure whether to tell her about the call or not he might lose her.

Amahle: "What's wrong?" He sigh she has a way of seeing right through him.

Lungelo: "Katlego just called me"

Amahle: "Oh the devil's agent is awake"

Lungelo: "And she is adamant that she is pregnant at first I thought she was using that so I wouldn't leave her. She wants me to go to the hospital so the doctor can test her to prove to me that she is pregnant"

Amahle: "So what are you going to do?"

Lungelo: "I don't know what to do what if she is really pregnant and you end up leaving me" Amahle frowns.

Amahle: "Leave you? Why would I leave you Lungelo?"

Lungelo: "Because I impregnated her"

Amahle: "While I wasn't even in the picture so there is no reason why I should leave you. But if she is really pregnant there has to be boundaries I don't want us to be the next Pretty and Lehasa plus Khwezi from Skeem Sam" he holds her hand.

Lungelo: "You are not going to leaving?"

Amahle: "No unless you don't know how to handle the situation and it ends up hurting me"

Lungelo: "I promise it won't get to that"

Amahle: "Then you are stuck with me" he smiles and try to kiss her but Luna opens her arms so he could take her.

Lungelo takes her from Amahle and perk her small lips she giggles.

Amahle: "Jealous much" they all laugh.

After spending time with his girls he drove straight to the hospital to see Katlego.

She looks at him as he walks in in just three weeks he is glowing.

The excitement she feels as he walk towards her.

The cologne he is wearing has changed he was wearing the one she bought for him before but now he has changed it.

Katlego: "Hey"

Lungelo: "Hi" he is cold as ice she swallows.

Katlego: "How are you?"

Lungelo: "Katlego this is not a social visit let's do this"

Katlego sigh and pages a nurse a nurse walks in.

Nurse: "Is everything okay?"

Lungelo: "Can you help us find a doctor that is going to help us with a pregnancy scan"

Nurse: "The doctors are currently busy if you are not in a rush you can wait for some time"

Lungelo: "You are a nurse you can also do it right?"

Nurse: "Yes but I thought you wanted a doctor"

Lungelo: "No you can also do it"

Nurse: "Okay I will fetch the equipment and we can do it right as miss here is not allowed to be moved around she is under arrest"

Lungelo: "Okay we will wait" the nurse walks out.

There is silence between as they say nothing to each other.

The nurse walks back pushing the equipment.

The nurse silently perform the scan and then looks at them as the heartbeat fills the whole room.

Nurse: "Congratulations there is your baby almost 12 weeks old" Lungelo swallows in disbelief.

Lungelo: "So she is really pregnant"

Nurse: "Yes she is"

Lungelo: "Fuck no!" The nurse excuse herself.

Katlego: "I know you are not happy about this pregnancy but please ask your sister to drop the charges I can't go to jail pregnant and I promise I won't bother you ever again"

Lungelo: "You are not going to use this pregnancy to manipulate the situation. You will go to jail and pay for your crime"

Katlego: "What about our baby Lungelo?"

Lungelo: "You won't be the first woman who goes to jail while pregnant the baby will be fine"

Katlego: "Yeah maybe the baby is going to be fine but if something happens to this baby know it's your fault. Now please leave and if I go to jail I will make sure you will never see this baby again. Please leave now!"

He is in good spirits when he is driving to the hospital.

For the first time in three years things are peaceful and good on his marriage.

He doesn't regret what he did to Nonku she deserves it.

She walks up to the receptionist she looks at him.

Rec: "Can I help you?"

Kaizer: "I'm looking for Nonkululeko Maseko"

Rec: "Just a sec" she makes a call then looks at him again "She is room 102 third floor"

Kaizer: "Thank you" she clears her throat looking at down his sweat pants.

Rec: "Is that real? The print it's showing can I touch it?"

Kaizer: "Let me tell you something you don't want to lose your job because of harassment you have no business with my dick print or what so ever. I am a married and my wife is a nutcase this won't end nice for you" she swallows as he walks away.

He walks inside Nonku's room she is awake.

She can't even move a muscle she looks at Kaizer.

Kaizer:"Fancy seeing you here" she blinks she can't speak she tries opening her mouth to speak but she can't

Kaizer:"I'm sorry what was that?" A tear roll in her eyes she could see that he was enjoying seeing her like this.

AMUKELE

She was caught off guard by how Thingo did things.

Yes she would have love to meet his parents but not this way and the way he didn't tell her that he was part of the royal family it's somehow bothering.

But she is going to talk to him about this after they have left this place or somehow have some time alone.

She puts on her pyjamas and goes to the room where she is sleeping with the girls.

She is about to knock when Zintle and Minnie walks towards the room wearing matching pjs with their names.

Minnie: "Hey we haven't officially met I'm Minenhle" somehow she could sense hostility from her.

Amukele: "I'm Amukele"

Minnie: "Nice name you have so you and Thingo huh" she says then laughs.

Zintle: "If I were you I would end things with him you seem innocent and unaware what you got yourself into. You won't fit in with the royalties" Amukele looks at her confused the door opens Luhle and Une are also wearing the same set of pjs as the other girls.

Minnie: "You didn't get the memo because you don't belong here" she says passing her Luhle walks towards her as she is not sure whether to go in or just leave.

Luhle: "Come in" she drag her inside.

Une: "Are you okay?"

Amukele: "Yeah I'm fine" Luhle goes to her closet and comes back with the pyjamas same as the one they are wearing.

Luhle: "Well your man made arrangements for you he made sure you were included in everything" she looks at the pyjamas with her name.

Amukele: "Seems like he got the memo after all" Minenhle frown and chuckles as Amukele took off her pyjamas wearing the other ones.

Une: "How do you get a body like yours? Girl you are hot" she laughs.

Amukele: "Hit the gym sweetheart I used to look like Zintle too"

Zintle: "What?! Are you calling me fat?"

Amukele: "No you are chubby and there is nothing wrong with being fat if you love being fat"

Zintle: "You are full of shit--"

Luhle: "Okay guys come on can we just enjoy this night" Amukele took some shots.

Une: "That's more like it God I like you where did Thingo find you" Amukele smiles as Minenhle rolls her eyes.

The night went by as they enjoy the slumber party they were having.

Thingo walks in and his eyes land on Amukele.

Thingo: "Can I steal her for a moment?"

Minnie: "This should be fun"

Une: "Minenhle don't start"

Minnie: "What did I do? He is now dating teenagers"

Thingo: "I'm not about to entertain your shit Amu let's go" she follows him quietly to the other room.

Amukele: "Are you going to tell me what's going on with this Minenhle girl?"

Thingo: "She is my ex she is the only girl I was once serious with"

Amukele: "Is that all because it seems like there is more to the story than you are letting on"

Thingo: "I broke things off with her after the coffee incident"

Amukele: "This is recent" she looks at him "You are not telling me everything"

Thingo: "We were getting married and I left her at the alter and went looking for you that's the first time me and you kissed...God this is fucked up I should have told you the truth"

Amukele: "Yeah you should have I want to leave"

Thingo: "Amukele let's talk about this" she looks at him getting teary.

Amukele: "Talk about what? You had time to tell me everything but you lied to me I'm so stupid it should have dawned on me when you didn't tell me anything about you" she takes off her pyjamas.

Thingo: "Sthandwa sam—"

Amukele: "Don't touch me" she put on her dress his heart is pounding fast she takes her phone and calls someone.

Thingo: "Who are you calling?"

Amukele: "Someone to pick me up"

Thingo: "I will take you home"

Amukele: "I don't want to be near you"

Thingo: "A driver will take you home" she grabs her suitcase "I will take the bag" she just lets him and walks out.

He opens the door for her and she gets in he pulls the seatbelt and secure her.

Thingo: "I'm sorry that I didn't tell you everything I love you so much" he says getting teary and plant a kiss on her forehead then close the door.

Amukele covers her face crying as the car drives off.

Thingo walks inside the house as tears burns his eyes trying to fight them off.

Nkosana: "Are you crying? What happened?"

Thingo: "She left me I told her everything"

Nkosana: "I hate to say this but I told you so"

30 minutes later Mbuso walks in and looks at Thingo.

Thingo: "What did I do?" Thingo's phone ring and he picks it up.

His eyes widen as he looks at Mbuso.

.....

LUNGELO

He drives home he knows that Katlego is using the pregnancy on her advantage but he is also scared that she might make sure that he doesn't see the baby.

Amahle is already waiting for him when he arrives.

Amahle: "She is pregnant isn't she?" He nods slumping himself against a couch.

Lungelo: "And he is threatening to take the baby and keep him away from her if Amukele doesn't drop the charges"

Amahle: "From what I know is that she has 5 to 0 percentage of keeping that baby if she is in jail. If you file for custody then you will surely win the case against her"

Lungelo: "Is that possible?"

Amahle: "Yes so don't let her threaten you by using the pregnancy she won't get away with anything"

Lungelo: "Thanks because I would have fallen right in her trap"

Amahle: "Well I got you" he looks at her and kiss her.

He takes off her dress kissing her harder.

Amahle: "Luna is..."

Lungelo: "She is sleeping" he grunted touching her bare skin.

He touches her pussy rubbing her clit getting her wet while sucking her nipples.

Amahle rubs his head and close her eyes enjoying the feeling he was giving her.

He pulls down her underwear and grunted touching her clit feeling her wetness.

She tilted her head moaning as he rubs his clit.

He moves down to her pussy and Amahle moves up.

Lungelo: "What's wrong?" She blinks.

Amahle: "I never done that.."

Lungelo: "Hey it's okay just relax you will like it" Her and Khulekani didn't do much of foreplay and he is the only guy she slept with.

He comes in contact with her clit she squirm breathing heavily she moans as the things he is doing on her clit drives her over the edge.

Her clit throbs harder as he pulls away from her clit and comes back to her lips.

Kissing her hard pulling his pants down.

He is not big nor small and comes in contact with her clit rubbing his dick on her.

Amahle: "Mmmh..cond—" she gasp as he pushes against her flesh.

Lungelo: "Fuck!" He grunts holding onto her tight.

He keeps going until he is fully inside her.

Lungelo: "Are you okay?" He says panting.

Amahle: "I'm okay"

He kisses her slowly and passionate making her shiver.

He start thrusting deep inside her she moans in his ear digging her nails on his back.

KAIZER

After seeing Nonku the way she is he passed by Mike's ward to see him just to make sure he didn't remember what happened.

He wasn't pleased to see him and he didn't remember what happened which means everything he planned went accordingly.

After that he went straight home he is happy to start afresh.

He walks inside the house and finds Thulile reading a magazine sitting on the stool in the kitchen counter with a wine in front of her he stands behind her and wraps his arm around her.

Kaizer: "What are you reading?"

Thulile: "A travelling magazine"

Kaizer: "Mmmh and what are you thinking?" She turns to look at him.

Thulile: "I'm thinking about retiring I mean we are both at an age where we should be focusing on ourselves. Our children are old enough and secure with everything they might need. I don't want to make a decision for you but as for me I'm ready to retire and see the world"

Kaizer: "Trust me I have been thinking about it Lungelo was running the UK branch for our company but I have a feeling that he is staying forever because of that girl so..."

Thulile: "What girl?"

Kaizer: "Amahle you haven't seen how he looks at her? I'm sure they will be together soon"

Thulile: "Well Amahle is a beautiful woman and she is sweet too. I'm sure Lungelo is gonna be happy with

her”

Kaizer:”Yes and that means that I will hand over the ropes to him while the UK team keeps running things that side then. Amukele is a businesswoman then when Sifiso is done next year with school I will make sure he gets the job he wants”

Thulile:”Pulling the strings for him?”

Kaizer:”Unfortunately we have the power to make things happen for our children then I will use it”

Thulile:”Well cheers to seeing the world”

Kaizer:”Something stupid happened to me today”

Thulile:”What is it?”

Kaizer:”A receptionist at the hospital asked to touch me on my dick” Thulile burst into laughter.

Thulile:”Are you serious?”

Kaizer:”Yes stop laughing this is not funny”

Thulile:”It is funny I told you to never leave the house wearing those track pants. Now you have women salivating over what’s mine” she continues laughing.

Kaizer:”I’m glad you are finding humour in this”

Thulile: "I love you too babe" she pecks his lips "Speaking of Nonku how is she?"

Kaizer: "She is a vegetable for the rest of her life"

Thulile: "She is paralysed?" She says shocked

Kaizer: "Yeah she can't even speak"

"Serve her right" they turn to find Sifiso.

Thulile: "Sifiso" she reprimanding him.

Sifiso: "It's not like she doesn't deserve it she will finally stop hurting people" She sigh.

Thulile: "Please don't let this hate consume you it only affects you"

Sifiso: "My therapist said it's okay to hate her it's a valid feeling I should have. Who gave me the name Sifiso"

Kaizer: "It was Nonku why?"

Sifiso: "I want to be Mngqobi that's the name my mother gave to me"

Kaizer: "It will be a difficult process"

Sifiso: "You have the means to make it happen faster Mngqobi Sokhulu it's who I am" he plants a kiss on his mother's cheek "And you I love you okay?"

Thulile: "I love you too baby" he jogs to his room.

Kaizer: "Oh wow does he really want to change his name?"

Thulile: "Seems like it" She says feeling some warm feeling inside her.

THINGO

He is driving faster where they are now he regrets letting her leave without him.

He gets to the scene the car is burning in flames his heart starts beating fast and he starts feeling tears burn his eyes.

He gets out of his car running like a mad man.

Thingy: "Amukele!" Someone grabs him from behind.

EMT: "Sir you need to calm"

Thingy: "Let me go my girlfriend is inside the car" he pushes him off and continues to run towards the car.

“Thingo!” He stops in his steps and turn around he finds Amukele wrapped in a blanket.

Thingo:“Amukele” he quickly walk back to her he hugs her tight “You scared me I thought you were in there”

Amukele:“I’m sorry”

Thingo:“Are you okay?” He says inspecting her all over.

Amukele:“I’m fine” she was a little bit shaken up she doesn’t even remember what happened in fact she didn’t even see it as she was busy crying her lungs out.

Thingo:“Where is the driver?”

Amukele:“In the hospital he was injured but I don’t think it’s bad”

Thingo:“I know you want to leave and you probably but please can you spend a night at the royal house and leave tomorrow I will drive you myself” she had little energy to even dispute what he was saying.

He leads her to the car and open the door for him.

They arrive home and they both go to the room.

Thingo:“I’m sorry that I didn’t tell you everything I was scared of your reaction to the truth”

Amukele: "Thingo you robbed me of making a decision for myself and you were selfish you kept the truth away from me"

Thingo: "I know there's no excuse for not telling you this I just thought you would think I will hurt you"

Amukele: "You will you are capable of leaving a woman at the alter and kiss another woman on the same day telling them you want them. You are heartless" he swallows and nods.

Thingo: "Maybe I am heartless I guess that's what I get for trying to protect someone's reputation. I will not air to you what Minenhle did to me and how she has hurt me not even my family knows what she did to me I would rather be called a jerk or heartless than paint her as a bad person. I just couldn't take it anymore that's why I left her that day and I realised that I have fallen out of love so I left instead of staying in a marriage where I would be unhappy" Thingo has always been a tough guy well the tough guy thing has always been an act even Amukele can see that.

Amukele: "What did she do to you?" There is a lot of concern in her voice because he is actually crying.

Thingo: "We were together for 6 years the first three years it was okay at least that's what I thought. Then her behaviour just changed she started sleeping around. Somehow I couldn't leave her I would beg her to stop sleeping around she would apologise and promise that she would stop. One time she even gave me STI but still after that I would stay. Before her I wasn't weak I was always tough even the first year of dating we were not serious then out of the blue I find myself wanting to spend the rest of my life with her. There are somethings she did to me I can't even say them all I could say she abused me and violated me. Then 1 year ago I started feeling different about everything I was starting to ask myself how we were together because I didn't love her like that I guess she panicked. She was feeding me love portion for almost 5 years. It made sense why I was the way I was she wanted us to marry so bad so I knew that leaving her in that alter would hurt her to the core not because she was so in love with me but because she was losing the luxury life that comes from royalty and my father's side when she thought she had it" Amukele kept quiet looking at him this was something deeper for him even for her. There was more to the story she is still stuck on the part where he said she violated and abused him.

It's not even six months of dating with him and for guys it's not easy to open up maybe she overreacted just maybe.

Thingo: "I will let you sleep" he takes a deep breath.

Amukele: "No stay" he looks at her and take off his shoes and clothes.

He got under covers with her and she got close to him.

Thingo: "I don't want to kill her it would be easy for her" she sigh she feels bad that she already accepted him as a man who is capable of killing.

Amukele: "Then don't kill her"

Thingo: "If you are not happy don't cheat just leave please I will understand. Being cheated on it's my worse fear" she nods putting her head on his chest.

A knock disturbs them Thingo stands up and opens to the door.

He finds Minnie wearing a gown that she opened in the front to reveal her lingerie.

Minnie: "Can I come in?"

Thingo: "Yeah sure" he says dismissive and walk inside leaving her to walk in.

She smiles and walks inside then close the door.

She walks closer to the bed and drops her gown.

Amukele peels the cover and looks at her.

Minnie: "What are you doing here? I thought—"

Amukele: "That I left?"

Minnie: "What is she doing here Thingo?"

Thingo: "She is my girlfriend and right now you are in our room" Minnie swallows looking at him.

Amukele: "Please close the door behind you"

Minnie: "What does she have Thingo?"

Amukele: "I will answer that I don't feed men love portions. I'm not Thingo I will spill the beans and this good girl act who was left at the alter for no reason will be over in split second. Keep yourself in check and your cousin too"

AMUKELE

Minenhle picks up her gown and put it on Amukele looks at her and she walks out.

She turns to look at Thingo and sigh.

Amukele: "I'm sorry I shouldn't have said that since you are not ready to even tell your family what happened but I needed to put her in her place"

Thingo: "It's okay you are my partner I need to trust you and be open with you. You have been open with me since day 1 of our relationship I also need to learn to open up with you"

Amukele: "It's not easy so no rush just know I'm here for you. I'm sorry for reacting the way I did I just felt like you were not honest especially after what I been through"

Thingo: "I understand I would have reacted the same way I'm just glad you are here" it's nice to witness your man being vulnerable with you.

She sits on top of him and kiss him running her soft hands in his skin.

She pulls away from the kiss and look in his eyes.

Amukele: "Is this okay?" He just opened up to her about being violated so she needs his reassurance tonight.

Thingo: "It's okay continue" he says putting his hand under her pj top squeeze her breast.

They haven't been intimate to a point of penetration maybe he has been scared to do it or he was not ready to do it.

She leans in kissing him harder this time around.

He takes off her top and throws it somewhere on the floor.

He flips her under taking control of the situation.

He sucks her erected nipple she moans as pain and pleasure hits her.

It's like he has studied what her body needs.

By the time he reaches her cookie she is slippery wet he grunted flicking her clit with his tongue.

Amukele holds his head as he eat her out as if she is his last meal on earth.

Her legs starts shaking as his finger reaches her g-spot while eating her out.

Amukele:"Oh..I'm gonna cum" she says curling her toes.

Thingo:"Not yet" he comes back up to her and kissing her hungrily.

He pulls his boxers down she swallows looking at his dick popping veins.

He is bigger than what she experienced before.

Thingo:"Condoms?" They tested few days ago because they were both planning to be intimate in this trip.

Amukele:"I didn't bring any" he chuckles because it's evident she wants him raw.

Thingo:"That's my girl!" he kisses her while rubbing himself in her entrance feeling her wetness.

He pushes through her walls as they tighten against his flesh he stops for a moment as chills and shivers rush through his spine.

He thrust deeper inside her make her moan loudly.

Her walls tightens more and she starts trembling.

She screams squirting all over him feeling her eyes becoming heavy as if she is about to pass out.

He thrust deeper and empty his seed inside her.

Thingo: "Babe.." she passed out he sigh and pick her up.

He place her on the couch and change the sheets as they were wet with her squirting.

He finishes and put her back then kiss her forehead.

Thingo: "I love you so much"

The next morning Amukele rolls over the bed but Thingo's side is empty.

She picks up her phone and checks the time it's 8:45am.

Amukele: "Fuck" she says sit up but flinches feeling the discomfort in her vagina.

The door opens Thingo walks in wearing blue overalls.

Thingo: "Good morning"

Amukele: "Babe you didn't wake me up"

Thingo: "It's still early you are a guest here we were just slaughtering cows" he kisses her forehead "My parents are ready to meet you today"

Amukele: "I have a feeling they won't like me they liked Minenhle for you"

Thingo: "Well they don't have to like you what matters is I love you and only you" she nods still feeling anxious about the whole thing.

She goes to the bathroom to bath and Thingo joins her they are done but not without a quickie first.

She dress up decently and they both go to the dining room for breakfast.

Her heart starts pounding as they approach hearing so much noise coming from the room.

They walk in and everyone turn to look at them.

Entle: "You must be Amukele Thingo's friend"

Thingo: "Girlfriend"

Entle: "Right girlfriend nice to meet you I'm his mom"

Lore: "I'm his father" she nods.

Amukele: "Thank you" and everyone introduced them it's hard to keep up with their names there is about 25-30 people in the dinning room they are a big family.

They are finally seated she can't tell if his parents like her or not because they are just okay towards her.

The adults left the table to attend somethings.

Minnie is barely saying anything at the table.

Zintle: "Minnie are you okay?"

Minnie: "I'm just tired" she says looking at everyone they look at her feeling sad because no one wants to see their ex moving on right in front of their eyes after they left them in the alter. Unenjongo roll her eyes.

Zintle: "So Amukele what do you do? Are you a student?"

Amukele: "No.."

Zintle: "So you don't study? I mean your age mates are studying trying to bag a degree. What do you do? date older man?!" Thingo bangs the table.

Thingo: "Ayavuya I said keep your wife in check before I do it for you"

Amukele: "No it's okay Thingo I got this she is right about one thing my age mates are trying to bag a degree and yes I'm dating an older man I mean you are 7 years older than me. So she is right"

Minnie: "So you are basically admitting to being a gold digger?"

Amukele: "Well I don't know what does being a gold digger means?"

Zintle: "You should have went to university you would know the meaning of that"

Amukele: "Well if I had time to go to university I would but I'm busy running a restaurant"

Minnie: "It gets worse you are a manager at some corner restaurant" Amu chuckles.

Amukele: "I own Legacy Yard"

Zintle: "As if that's possible"

Luhle: "Amukele you are the famous chef Amu"

Amukele: "Yeah that's me Chef Amu the owner of Legacy Yard. Now you see why I can't go to University to learn what gold digger means I'm too busy" They look at each other tongue tied.

Ayavuya: "Zintle are you done?" She looks at him.

Zintle: "What?"

Ayavuya: "Don't act shocked what is wrong with you?"

Zintle: "Your brother is basically unapologetic for what he did to Minnie"

Ayavuya: "Then why are you not attacking him but Amukele he is the one who dumped your cousin at the alter not Amukele. And this has nothing to do with you the status is getting into your head you are forgetting who you are" she swallows looking at him in disbelief.

Zintle: "Who am I Ayavuya?"

Ayavuya: "A commoner that's who you are" she blinks get teary.

Minnie: "Apologise to her right now"

Ayavuya: "For what!? She is a commoner who happened to be chosen for me by my ancestors and I fall in love with her. She might have married a prince but it doesn't change who he is. Since you are focused on other people's habits let's focus on your habits Minenhle"

Minnie: "What habits? I have been through a lot.."

Thingo: "Of dicks" She swallows looking at him "Tell them why I left you in the alter let's settle this today because I'm tired of you acting like a victim here"

Just then the adults walk in hearing the commotion.

Entle: "What's going on?"

Thingo: "Mom you are the sweetest person but I can see you don't like Amukele because you are still wishing that me and Minnie could fix things that's not going to open because I left her for a reason. I don't love her anymore she disgusts me" he blinks fighting off the tears.

Entle: "What are you talking about Thingo?"

Thingo: "Ask her what she did! Why don't you tell them?"

Lore: "What did you do to my son?"

Minnie: "I..I don't know what he is talking about?"

Unenjongo: "Can't the trap Minenhle!"

Entle: "Unenjongo do you know something about this?"

Thingo: "Your Minenhle is a rapist an abuser a witch the list goes on. She also tried to seduce her sister's husband yet uZintle is busy hosspotting in her hate train not knowing the kind of snake she is"

Entle: "Why didn't you say anything?" She tried to touch him but he backs away.

Thingo: "So I could be told that men in this family are supposed to be strong not weak that's what you all taught us" A slap landed on Minnie's face.

Zintle: "To think I defended you I'm gonna kill you" she slaps her again before attacking Ayavuya quickly grabs her.

Ayavuya: "She is not worth it" she looks at him then cover her face crying.

Zintle: "I'm so sorry I.." she quickly walks out Ayavuya follows her.

Lore: "I'm going to kill you get out!" She quickly runs out.

Entle: "I'm sorry I..."

Thingo: "Your apology means nothing to me" he walks out of dining room.

Amukele: "I will talk to him"

She follows him to the bedroom they are sleeping in.

She finds him first down in bed she blinks her tears before walking further in.

Amukele: "Hey" she says sitting next to him.

Thingo: "It just feels like I opened a can of worms it hurts I thought telling everyone would make it feel better"

Amukele: "It will get better"

Thingo: "Can I be alone?"

Amukele: "Please don't push me away" she says feeling her heart breaking he sits up looking at her.

Thingo: "I'm not pushing you away I just need to think" she nods and stands up.

Amukele: "I love you" she plants a kiss on his forehead.

Thingo: "I love you too" she walks out and close the door.

She stands by the as he sobs on the other side of the room.

Her tears fall uncontrollably it feels like is ripping her heart apart with each sob that escape his mouth.

She feels someone touching her shoulder its Thingo's.

Lore: "It's okay" his voice is breaking too.

Amukele: "No it's not he is hurting there is nothing I can do to take his pain away there is nothing I can do" she says breaking down covering her face.

Lore: "I'm sorry" he says hugging her.

.....

AT LITHALETHU ROYAL HOUSE

Lore let's go of Amukele after briefly hugging her.

She wipes her tears but it's useless because they keep falling.

Lore: "He will get through this Thingo is a strong person he will need you to be patient with him okay?"
She nods wiping her tears.

Amukele: "I want him to be okay"

Lore: "You guys will get through this and I'm sorry if we made you feel like you weren't welcome here. He loves you and we will accept his decision and choice if you are who he is happy with then you are welcome to our family"

Amukele: "Thank you"

Lore: "Please give me a minute with him" she nods and walks away.

Lorenzo walks in and look at his son falling apart right at the moment he feels like a failure.

Lore: "Son"

Thingo: "I said I want to be alone"

Lore: "What happened to you didn't happen just because you were weak an evil person did this to you. I'm sorry we made you feel like you couldn't come to us" Thingo sniffs looking at him.

Thingo: "Would you have believed me?"

Lore: "Yes you are our son I taught you how to be tough and strong but being tough doesn't mean such things could never happen to you. You were brave enough to open up about this and bare your truth. I just wish you could have spoken up soon but that doesn't matter because we are going to support you as you heal from this" he hangs his head down as his father puts his hand on his shoulder "We will get through this"

Amukele is walking outside for some air she needs it her heart is broken yes she wanted him to be vulnerable with her but not fall apart.

“Amukele!” She turns around and find Entle(Thingo’s mother).

Amukele:”Ma” she doesn’t know how to address her yet she will stick to Ma.

Entle:”Can we talk?”

Amukele:”Yes” they settle down on the chairs.

Entle:”I’m sorry”

Amukele:”You don’t have to apologise Ma I understood where you were coming from. You had the best interest at heart”

Entle:”It’s still not an excuse how is my son?”

Amukele:”Broken and falling apart he needs his mother”

Entle:”How do I look at him in the eye after everything? Thingo has always been rebellious he was what you call he for streets. When his behaviour changed after some time of dating Minenhle I thought he found a woman who was able to ground him and turn him to a man. Yes his change in behaviour was eyebrow rising we just thought it was just the relationship and love changing him. As a mother I should have known”

Amukele:”No Ma you wouldn’t have known such things were happening to him there is no way you would have known”

Entle:”What about a mother’s instinct the signs were all there I just thought it was love. The day he left her I was so angry at him I even insulted him and said a lot of bad things. All along I thought she was a

good woman but all long she was hurting my son. My son” the way she repeats it it’s evident that she hurt and in disbelief.

Amukele:”You can’t blame yourself about it just be there for your son he needs you to be on his side”

Entle:”Yeah I always thought I was a good mother until now I need to fix this I need to make things right” she says standing “And thank you for being there for him” She quickly walks away.

The wedding spirits are no longer high but they are trying to make best of the situation even though the mood feels heavy.

The only ones that are in good spirits are from the groom’s side and the villagers so the wedding vibe it’s cause by them.

If it was up to the royal family they would cancel the whole thing but Luhle has been waiting for months for this day so they will make sure the day it’s perfect for her.

Amukele walks back to the room

Sponsored

AD

and find Thingo walking out of the bathroom wearing a towel on his waist.

Thingo: "Hey"

Amukele: "Hey how are you feeling?" His eyes are red and puffy.

Thingo: "I will be fine" he walks towards her and holds her waist "I wasn't pushing you away I just needed space and thank you for giving me that"

Amukele: "You need professional help in order for you to start your healing process"

Thingo: "I know but I don't know if I'm comfortable talking about what happened with a stranger"

Amukele: "The therapy helped me a lot can you please think about it" he nods.

Thingo: "I will think about you only if you promise that we will do it together at some point"

Amukele: "Anything to help you where is my dress?"

Thingo: "In the closet freshen up I want us to dress up together" he peck her lips.

She quickly goes to the bathroom to freshen up.

She walks out and find the outfit on top of the bed.

She looks at Thingo who is wearing his suit.

Amukele: "This looks beautiful"

Thingo: "So do you" they both started dressing up "You look beautiful" she blushes looking at him.

Amukele: "You look handsome" she never thought she could look this beautiful in a short dress.

Thingo: "Go join the girls I can't wait to take this dress off" he says kissing her and easily gaining accent on her private parts since the dress is short.

He stops and hugs her for the longest time it's like he is looking for comfort in the way he is hugging her.

Thingo joins the guys and his brothers look at him worried.

They always thought there was changed in him while he was dating Minenhle he stopped talking to them and seeing them as often.

Nkosana settles next to him and put his hand on his shoulder.

Nkosana: "What should we do?"

Thingo: "At this point I just need to deal with myself and focus on myself because if I do something now it will be out of anger I always mess up when I do things that way"

Ayavuya: "In whatever you need we are here"

Thingo: "Thanks"

Sisonke: "You don't need to thank us we are here for you brother"

Amukele walks inside the room where the girls are.

They are still doing so touch ups on the bride.

Amukele: "You look beautiful" Luhle looks at her smiling.

Luhle: "Thank you babe you look good too" Amukele sat down in the mirror fixing her hair.

Zintle is sitting quietly she looks beautiful but her attitude towards Amukele has made Amu not to like her.

Une: "God I can't pull this zip up Luhle you gained weight"

Luhle: "This can't be happening"

Amukele: "Let me help you have no choice but to fit in this dress"

Une: "Are you sure you are not pregnant?"

Luhle: "What? No!"

Une: "Then why are you gaining you did feet this dress three weeks ago and some adjustments were made and now it's not fitting you yet again"

Luhle: "You are stressing me please" They manage to pull the zipper up.

Amukele: "I will be back" she says quickly walking out of the room and goes to the other bedroom she takes the morning pill and walk back to the girls.

She grabs a glass of water and pop the pills in her mouth.

Unenjongo frowns looking at her.

Une: "Are those morning pill?"

Amukele: "Yeah I almost forgot to take them thanks to your pregnancy topic I remembered" They all look at each other then laugh including Zintle.

Une: "Morning pills don't work on this family" Amukele frown.

Amukele: "What are you talking about?"

Une: "Ask the daughter in law" Amukele looks at Zintle.

Amukele: "What is she talking about?"

Zintle: "They don't work at all" Amu laughs nervously.

Amukele: "You guys are pulling my leg right?"

All: "Nope!" They say not laughing this time she becomes pale immediately.

•••••

AMUKELE

She looks at them with her heart pounding she is not ready to be a mother.

There is so much she wants to do with her career and life.

Their relationship is still new they still need to enjoy it.

Zintle: "Don't stress about it you might be lucky"

Amukele: "No I don't want a child right now"

Unenjongo: "Use a condom next time" now she regrets not having any of them while she has a pack in her bag.

Amukele: "No that can't happen to me"

Zintle: "Yeah people are different just pray that is not the case" she was actually being nice for the first time since Amu got in the royal house.

Amu and Zintle leave them as bridesmaids to join others at the tent that is decorated beautiful.

Zintle: "I'm sorry" she says as they walk towards the tent.

Amukele: "You had no right to insult me in that manner I get it you were trying to fight for your sister but it had nothing to do with me. Chose your battle right next time" Zintle nods.

Zintle: "You are right I think I was just being insecure it had nothing to do with Minenhle"

Amukele: "Insecure about?"

Zintle: "You are young and beautiful you are what I was once was. I guess you just intimidate somehow. You will be the daughter in law of this family it means I have to share that tittle with you now that's what I was insecure about"

Amukele: "This is his mother's side of the family he will just be a nephew. He is a Raridguez so I will be their in law"

Zintle: "Yeah that's true but Thingo spends his time in Ayavuya's home The Manzini Kingdom where his aunt is married to. So you will spend time there that's why I was kind of insecure about everything"

Amukele: "Well you better get used to it if that's the case because I'm not going anywhere"

Zintle: "I know and I'm sorry for being mean to you"

Amukele: "You are forgiven but I will put you in arms length just to see what kind of a person you are"

Just then Amukele's eyes land on Thingo who is approaching them with an express that he is dealing with Zintle.

Amukele quickly walks to him meeting him halfway.

Amukele: "She was apologising for how she treated me" Thingo looks at Zintle who is a few steps away from them.

Thingo: "Are you sure?"

Amukele: "Yes I actually think she is nice but I won't let my gut down"

Thingo: "She is a nice person I don't know what caused her to behave like that"

Amukele: "I think I do let's go" Amukele smiles waving to Zintle Zintle smiles waving back to her walking to her husband who proudly smiles at her after witnessing the moment between her and Amu.

Amukele: "Can I ask you something?"

Thingo: "Yeah what is it?" She sigh.

Amukele: "I drank some morning pills will they be effective?"

Thingo: "What do you mean by that?"

Amukele: "The girls laughed at me and said in this family Morning pills don't work"

Thingo: "I don't know babe but I just don't think you should be worried. If you are pregnant we will cross that bridge when we get there because we can't do anything now can we?" She shakes her head she wasn't about to terminate another pregnancy and put herself through that kind of pain again.

Amukele: "No there is nothing we can do now" she sigh putting her head on his shoulder.

His mother looks at them smiling as Thingo places a kiss on Amukele forehead.

LUNGELO

He wanted to help Amahle move in but his father called him for a meeting.

He looks at Amahle who is picking what she is keeping from both their furniture.

He laughs as she keeps taking all of his favourite things that were in his apartment.

Lungelo: "Babe no you can't take that lamp I love it" Amahle pout her lips.

Amahle: "Please" he sigh as he realises that he can't win.

Lungelo: "Fine keep it safe my grandma gave it to me"

Amahle: "Well I'm not keeping it"

Lungelo: "Why?"

Amahle: "Because it something special to you"

Sponsored

she wasn't about to terminate another pregnancy and put herself through that kind of pain again.

Amukele: "No there is nothing we can do now" she sigh putting her head on his shoulder.

His mother looks at them smiling as Thingo places a kiss on Amukele forehead.

LUNGELO

He wanted to help Amahle move in but his father called him for a meeting.

He looks at Amahle who is picking what she is keeping from both their furniture.

He laughs as she keeps taking all of his favourite things that were in his apartment.

Lungelo: "Babe no you can't take that lamp I love it" Amahle pout her lips.

Amahle: "Please" he sigh as he realises that he can't win.

Lungelo: "Fine keep it safe my grandma gave it to me"

Amahle: "Well I'm not keeping it"

Lungelo: "Why?"

Amahle: "Because it something special to you it was gifted to you by your late grandma I'm not that selfish at least if you bought it yourself it would be easier to take it"

Lungelo: "Okay then" A knock disturbs them they look at each other and Lungelo goes to the door.

Thulile: "Hey sweetie"

Lungelo: "Hey mom" Amahle's heart skips a beat as she walks in further and looks at the place upside down.

Thulile: "Amahle how are you?"

Amahle: "I'm good how are you Ma?"

Thulile: "I'm okay what are you guys doing here I thought Lungelo was moving out but it seems like you are rearranging the place"

Lungelo: "Amahle is moving in" Thulile frowns "And I'm moving out of this place" he says quickly before she thinks they are planning to cohabiting.

Just then Luna walks in rubbing her eyes.

Thulile: "You have a daughter?" She swallows and nods.

Amahle: "Yes her name is Luna"

Thulile: "Hey Luna" Luna smiles opening her arms for her to pick her up and Thulile smiles picking her up "God she is cute I'm suddenly having baby fever"

Lungelo: "Euww gross you are old and your last born is 21"

Thulile: "Relax I can't have kids anymore but I still have sex and your dad can lay that pipe" Lungelo

frowns as Amahle and Thulile laughs.

Lungelo: "I'm leaving" he kiss Amahle's cheek and walks out.

AT LUNGELO'S APARTMENT

Amahle is left with Thulile and Luna who is enjoying to being in Thulile's arms.

Thulile: "He loves you you know please don't hurt him he has been through a lot" she says looking at Amahle

Amahle: "I love him too I won't hurt him"

Thulile: "If he hurts don't hesitate to put him in his place or tell us"

Amahle: "Thank you I will"

Thulile: "Where are your parents?" She swallows.

Amahle: "My mom died when I was 6 and my dad remarried the treatment wasn't good after he got married. So when I was 15 years old I left home they didn't bother looking for me" Thulile looks at her perplexed and hug her.

Thulile: "I'm sorry"

Amahle: "It's okay I made it against all odds. And God brought Amukele to my life who hired me even though I didn't even have a degree. She saw something no one saw"

Thulile: "What did you want to study? Do you have grade 12?"

Amahle: "Yes I passed my grade 12"

Thulile: "And what did you want to study?"

Amahle: "Optometry"

Thulile: "Can I see your certificate?"

Amahle: "Uh okay" she walks to the bedroom and take it "Here" Thulile looks at it then her.

Thulile: "Wait you got 7 distinction and yet you didn't go to varsity"

Amahle: "Well I had no adult to advise me even the teachers in my school were not keen on helping students. At that time things were difficult in my life"

Thulile: "Have you ever thought about going back to school?"

Amahle: "I have but I have Luna now I need to pay the bills so I can't"

Thulile: "Our company offers bursaries that take care of all expenses. I was also thinking of offering

bursaries to young mothers they will be offered a place to stay with their children so you could be one of my candidates next year. I will also help take care of Luna as I'm retiring"

Amahle:"Wait what? Why are you doing this for me?" She says feeling tears in her eyes.

Thulile:"Because you deserve a chance to chase your dreams so please take this opportunity and do just that"

Amahle:"Oh God Thank you...Thank you so much" she says hugging.

Thulile:"It's your time baby girl"

Amahle:"I promise I won't disappoint you"

Thulile:"I know you won't will you need help with arrangements?"

Amahle:"No I can do it"

Thulile:"While you fix her I'm taking Luna on a date" Amahle smile.

Amahle:"Okay let me change her"

After Thulile has left Amahle is left smiling alone can't believing how bless she is.

Amahle smiles putting her furniture in place she can't believe that she has this apartment now.

Luna will have a room and a space to play in.

It's painful that she couldn't share any of her excitement with her family.

Atleast she has a friend who cares about her and Lungelo.

She sits down as she is done with everything she is getting lonely now.

They have been handle things for Amukele while she is away.

Her phone starts ringing and she pick it up.

Amahle:"Hello" there is someone breathing on the other side of the phone.

Katlego:"So you are going to let him send his baby mama in jail"

Amahle:"Who is this?"

Katlego:"You know exactly who I am" Amahle sigh.

Amahle: "Kat how did you get my number?"

Katlego: "That doesn't matter so you couldn't keep your baby daddy now you are going around still people's baby daddies"

Amahle: "You had your chance with Lungelo but you blew it away you pushed him away unfortunately he didn't land on the floor but instead he landed straight to my warm arms. So you lost him baby girl and trust me he is not going back to you. Please be a good incubator and keep our baby safe"

Katlego: "What did you just say?" Amahle smiles knowing she was fuming with anger.

Amahle: "Yes please keep my baby boy tell him mommy will come for him when he is born and don't forget to tell him I love him" she hangs up and pours herself some wine.

••••

AT LUNGELO'S APARTMENT

Lungelo walks in while Amahle is cooking something.

He looks around the place the way she decorated everything it looks breathtaking.

Lungelo: "Okay this is beautiful" he says wrapping his arms around her.

Amahle: "Thank you" she turns to look at him.

Lungelo: "And this smells delicious"

Amahle: "It's nothing fancy it's just a dish Amukele taught me to cook"

Lungelo: "If I didn't know better I would say you are in love with Amukele" Amahle laughs throwing her head back and hit his chest playful.

Amahle: "She is beautiful anyone would fall for her unfortunately I'm straight if I wasn't I would have shot my shot and probably miss because she is out of my league" Lungelo laughs.

Lungelo: "Your eyes are sparkling whenever you talk about her"

Amahle: "Well to me she means more than she knows she was the first person to genuinely care and love me. She is like my sister"

Lungelo: "I'm glad in the mist of everything you guys found a sisterhood"

Amahle: "Me too so Katlego called"

Lungelo: "What? What did she want?"

Amahle: "To insult me obviously so I put her in her place" he sigh.

Lungelo: "I admire your braveness but let's not push her buttons babe Katlego seems to be capable of anything"

Amahle: "She doesn't scare me"

Lungelo: "I know babe"

Amahle: "If she keeps harassing me I won't back down Lungelo you are a calm soul and that's why God decided to bring me in your life because ain't nowhere I'm letting another woman talk me down I don't care who she is" he chuckles.

Lungelo: "Okay let me change" he kisses her and goes to the room.

She hears him talking to the phone while she continues with her cooking.

Lungelo comes out and looks at her.

Amahle: "What's going on?"

Lungelo: "Come let's sit" her skips a bit getting an unsettling feeling.

Amahle: "What's wrong?"

Lungelo: "I'm leaving for UK"

Amahle: "What?!"

Lungelo: "I need to go and fix somethings as I'm permanently moving back home. My father is retiring so I will be taking care of everything here"

Amahle: "So you ain't leaving forever?"

Lungelo: "Hayi babe this relationship is important to me I wouldn't just up and leave up. I will be gone for two weeks and I will be back"

Amahle: "Oh okay for a moment you scared me I thought you were leaving me"

Lungelo: "I would never do that" he kisses her.

THINGO

The wedding is over and everyone is just having fun.

He feels a little bit lighter and having Amukele next to him is just wholesome.

He looks across the room as Amukele is mingling with his sisters who are very accepting of her.

Their eyes meet she smiles at him he winks at her.

It wouldn't be a bad thing for her to be pregnant but he still wants her to take the world on he wants to go on trips with her and having a baby now will not only limit their dreams but it will mean he has to share her with a little human with no teeth.

"Hey" he turns and finds Mbuso.

Thingo: "Hi"

Mbuso: "I know you are mad that I didn't do anything about what was happening I tried but your ancestors were just not allowing me to help you"

Thingo: "I'm not mad I'm glad you didn't help I think things that happened to me were just meant to happen but now I'm ready to close that chapter and move on"

Mbuso: "I'm glad you are willing to move on and just know everyone is here for you"

Thingo: "Thanks"

Mbuso: "And she is not pregnant" he walks away from him.

Thingo sigh relieved and walk towards Amukele.

Thingo: "Having fun?"

Amukele: "Yes" he holds her waist and grab her ass "Thingo we are in public and your parents are here too"

Thingo: "They are minding their businesses and I'm marking my territory these men are looking at what's mine" she chuckles.

Amukele: "And what's yours is yours do you want to sneak out?" He smirks.

Thingo: "Let's go" they walk out.

Thingo gets off her as she breaths heavily after an intense orgasm.

Thingo: "Do you want to go back?"

Amukele: "No you tired me out

Sponsored

AD

do you want to sneak out?" He smirks.

Thingo: "Let's go" they walk out.

Thingo gets off her as she breaths heavily after an intense orgasm.

Thingo: "Do you want to go back?"

Amukele: "No you tired me out and besides I'm going home tomorrow so I need to rest"

Thingo: "Okay then"

Amukele: "You can go if you still want to have fun"

Thingo: "No I want to be here" she snuggles close to him.

Amukele: "I love you I just want to thank you for always being there even when you were dealing with a lot. I couldn't even tell that you were going through something because you were always there no matter what" he pulls her to his chest.

Thingo: "Honestly you became a reason why everything was easy for me. You just brought something out of me I didn't know existed you make me feel things that I didn't know that a human can feel"

Amukele: "We will get through this" she kisses his chest.

It's the next day they are packed and ready to go.

Entle walks towards Amukele the woman is beautiful.

Entle: "I'm so sad you are leaving I was getting used to having you around"

Amukele: "I really enjoyed my time even though it was hectic at first but I did enjoy everything. Thank you for welcoming me in your home"

Entle: "You are welcomed anytime" she looks at Thingo as he approaches them "Please take care of him"

Amukele: "I will I promise" she nods and hug her.

Thingo: "Mom"

Entle: "Please travel safe and take care of each other"

Thingo: "Thank you I love you" she smile getting teary "Please don't cry what happened wasn't your fault there is no way you could have known" he says hugging her.

Entle: "I love you too"

After saying good bye to everyone they left Amukele looks at his hand that's comfortable resting on her thigh.

She wouldn't change anything about this trip they were supposedly taking.

If anything it made them stronger and more in love.

Maybe she was finally getting her happily ever after everything her mother put her through.

AT THE HOSPITAL

Katlego can't believe what Amahle said to her yesterday and Lungelo is letting her disrespect her like

this.

And to think that Lungelo has moved on with her so quickly hurts because she did love him she only wanted to make Amukele pay for putting her brother behind bars.

Katlego picks up the phone the nurse borrowed her.

She calls Lungelo and he picks up on the third ring.

Lungelo: "Hello"

Katlego: "How could you let your girlfriend disrespect me Lungelo"

Lungelo: "She wouldn't have disrespected you if you didn't call her"

Katlego: "You think you are smart neh"

Lungelo: "I don't have time for this"

Katlego: "Let's see how smart you are! I'm aborting this baby"

Lungelo: "What?!"

Katlego: "You heard me and it's all your girlfriend's fault how could she claim my baby who does she think she is"

Lungelo: "Katlego you—" she hangs up and smiles.

Katlego: "This is far from over Lungelo" she pages the nurse the nurse sigh walking in she is the most annoying patient.

Nurse: "Can I help you?"

Katlego: "Where is the other nurse?"

Nurse: "Doing some rounds do you need help!?"

Katlego: "Yes I need to do abortion"

AMUKELE

She is back in her place the way she is so used to sleeping next to Thingo it's concerning for her.

Now that he is not next to her it's just empty and cold.

She sigh getting teary suddenly not understanding where this feeling it's coming from.

Her phone rings it's him she quick picks it up.

Thingo: "Somebody missed me" she sniffs "Are you crying?"

Amukele: "Yes because I miss you" she hears him chuckles softly.

Thingo: "I'm at the door"

Amukele: "You are lying babe" he laughs then knock Amukele quickly stand up to open for him.

As soon as she opens up for him she jumps on him and he kiss her walking inside.

Thingo: "Hey"

Amukele: "Hey"

Thingo: "Feeling better now that I'm here?" She hides on his chest feeling embarrassed that she was actually about to cry because she missed him.

Thingo: "I miss you too woman it's crazy that I can't even get to think straight if I don't see you and I don't know what to do" she sigh.

Amukele: "Maybe it's the fact that we spent the whole weekend together day in and out so now we are coming back to reality where we have jobs to go to and stay in different places. I think we will be fine in no time and get used to being apart"

Thingo: "I don't want to get used to being apart from you"

Amukele: "Well just for few hours" he plants a kiss on her lips.

Thingo: "What does your day look like?"

Amukele: "I'm meeting my parents then go to the restaurant catch up with Amahle then come home"

Thingo: "Okay then I will see you later"

Amukele: "Okay babe"

Thingo: "Ngiyakuthandwa yezwa"

Amukele: "Uthandwa yimi" Thingo smiles she barely speak Zulu or Xhosa so this is something new.

Thingo: "Okay let me go" he kisses her squeezing her butt in the process.

Amukele: "Stop that" she whispers he lets her go.

Thingo: "See you later" she watches him as he walks out wondering how did she score him.

She is driving to her parents house she really missed them and her little brother.

If anything she is excited to see them and bond with them.

She drives him and gets out Sifiso walks out and looks at him smiling.

Sifiso: "God you look beautiful if you weren't my sister I would hitting on you" Amukele burst out of

laughter.

Lungelo: "Dude that's gross" Sifiso laughs.

Sifiso: "You boned her" they look at each other "Come on guys it's been three years almost four now"

Amukele: "Yeah it's been long" she chuckles and looks at Lungelo "And you what's up did you look after my restaurant?"

Lungelo: "Yeah and we did a great job" she nods.

Amukele: "Thank you I owe you one"

They walk inside and find their parents.

Thulile: "You are glowing I hope you didn't come back with a grandchild" she swallows and force a smile trying to ignore what the girls said.

Amukele: "Well I had a great weekend how are you guys?" She says hugging her parents.

Kaizer: "We are doing okay" they all settle down.

This is the first time they have all been in a same table as a family.

Kaizer looks around the table and for the first time he feels like he is a proud family man yes he had made the worse mistake but it led them to this moment.

Even though the road has been rough but through thick and thin they made it this far.

So having this brunch together it's something he has been longing for.

He looks at Thulile who smiles squeezing his hand.

Amukele:"You guys are up to something what's going on?"

Kaizer:"Nothing I'm just happy that we are finally together as a family. I know my actions caused you pain especially Amukele and Lungelo. I could never take away what I did it led to you having a relationship unknowingly. I know it's not easy for the two of you to look at each other as siblings but the effort you guys are putting to work things out makes me happy. And you Sifiso I mean Mngqobi life hasn't been easy for you but you are home now you are safe no one is ever going to hurt you again. You will get all the love and support you need for us"

Thulile:"With that being said we have decided to retire and focus on ourselves and this family. It's time for you guys to take the ropes when it comes to businesses"

Sifiso:"I don't like business" he says frowning.

Thulile:"We know you love forensic science so we were talking about Amukele and Lungelo"

Amukele: "I don't think I can handle such huge enterprises"

Kaizer: "We are going to teach you I know you love what you do and you will continue doing that. But you will also be a major owner of a big company"

Amukele: "Wow I don't know what to say but I'm keen about it"

Lungelo: "Well me too I already have the experience so we won't disappoint you I will also help Amukele where I can she is smart and we will have a team with us"

Thulile: "I know you two won't disappoint thank you"

They enjoy their lunch over light conversation.

Kaizer: "There is something else Amu"

Amukele: "What is it?"

Kaizer: "Nonku was found" she looks at them quietly for 2 minutes.

Amukele: "Is she dead?"

Kaizer: "No but she is in a bad shape"

Amukele: "Bad shape? What happened to her?"

Kaizer: "Suffered some stroke she is paralysed and can't speak too" she nods for some reason she wasn't moved that much by her situation.

Amukele: "I will go see her when I have time"

Sifiso: "I will come with you"

Thulile: "Are you sure?"

Sifiso: "Yes.."

They are disturbed by the car speeding inside the yard.

Kaizer quickly stands up and they follow him.

By the time it comes to a stop Thulile and Kaizer are standing in front of their children not sure what's going on.

A man steps out followed by a woman from the front seat and then the back door opens Aphelele jumps out.

Everyone looks at Sifiso who swallows confused.

Aphelele seems terrified or something.

Kaizer: "Can we help you?"

Aphiwe: "Where is he Aphelele?" Aphelele swallows looking at Sifiso.

Aphiwe walks towards Sifiso but Kaizer and Lungelo block him.

Kaizer: "I asked you if we can help you?"

Aphiwe: "You must be his father didn't you teach your son about condoms"

Kaizer: "What are you talking about?"

Aphiwe: "Your son made my sister pregnant"

Kaizer: "And you didn't teach Aphelele about contraceptives they both knew what they are doing. So it's either boy you are going to calm down or turn around and leave"

Leonella: "He is right Aphiwe we are not here to fight but to fix this"

Aphiwe: "But me and you are still going to talk" he says looking at Sifiso .

Kaizer: "Amukele and Lungelo you can excuse us while we talk with these two" Sifiso looks at his siblings begging them with his eyes to save him.

Amukele shrug her shoulders and Lungelo follows Amukele.

Lungelo: "Well I feel bad for him that guy was ready to eat him"

Amukele: "Well he made the mistake we made while we were 21"

Lungelo: "Yeah I guess"

Amukele: "Do you think we made the right choice?"

Lungelo: "We did what was right at that moment so yes we made a right decision" she nods.

Amukele: "I have something to show you"

Sponsored

AD

that guy was ready to eat him"

Amukele: "Well he made the mistake we made while we were 21"

Lungelo: "Yeah I guess"

Amukele: "Do you think we made the right choice?"

Lungelo: "We did what was right at that moment so yes we made a right decision" she nods.

Amukele: "I have something to show you come" he follows her to her room at home "Sit on the couch" he chuckles.

Lungelo: "Fine" she goes to her wardrobe and takes out a huge teddy bear and a box.

Amukele: "Remember Fluffy" He smiles.

Lungelo: "Yeah I bought him when we went out and I named him" she smiles sitting next to him and put fluffy down.

She opens the box and chuckles looking at everything that was inside then picks up the ring and Lungelo took it from her.

Lungelo: "You kept it?"

Amukele: "Yeah somehow it made me feel close to you" he sigh.

Lungelo: "I'm sorry..I.."

Amukele: "It's okay" she took out all the pictures that she kept of them and some things.

Lungelo: "This was the happiest ever been" he chuckles bitterly going down the memory lane.

Amukele: "Yeah if anything we were deeply in love and happy. Damn blood ties"

Lungelo: "Yeah do you regret anything"

Amukele: "If there is anything I regret is being related to you I wouldn't have the pain of losing a baby they way I did and the pain of losing you"

Lungelo: "That was the most hurtful part"

Amukele: "I think I'm officially ready to close this chapter. I'm ready to see you as my brother not my ex are you ready"

Lungelo: "Yeah I'm ready"

Amukele: "Do you want to keep anything from this box?"

Lungelo: "Yeah this picture we look so cool"

Amukele: "Okay I'm keeping this one the ring and fluffy"

Lungelo: "Why the ring?"

Amukele: "Because it was a promise ring when you gave me this ring you said you will always love me and be there no matter what"

Lungelo: "Yeah no matter what and I meant that"

Amukele: "Well I know let's burn these" he nods as they walk out to the backyard.

And they light every picture of them kissing up and watch it burn in flames.

AT THE HOSPITAL

Katlego has been waiting for hours hoping that Lungelo will show up but instead a text came through her phone.

Lungelo: "I don't care what you do it's your choice. You will be doing me a huge favour cutting the last thing that will tie me with you. Hopefully you already aborted" she looks at the text and scream crying.

All that is she has done to make sure he is hers was in vein.

Even the fake pregnancy didn't work in her favour she paid that nurse for nothing.

As she is crying two police officers walk in.

Katlego: "What's going on?"

Officer: "It's time" her heart starts beating fast.

Katlego: "Please I'm still not healed yet"

Officer: "You are able to threaten people so that means you have healed properly"

Katlego: "Who did I threaten?"

Officer: "Amahle Mthembu"

Katlego: "She reported me I'm going to kill her!"

Officer: "That's another crime no put these on orange will look good on skin tone" she cries harder but it's too late.

IN PRISON

Thingo settles down and watches Malinga walk towards him.

Malinga: "What are you doing here?"

Thingo: "Visiting an old friend"

Malinga: "We are not friends" Thingo looks at his face that's bruised.

Thingo: "What happened to your face?" He keeps quiet "Not so tough now huh?"

Malinga: "You will regret this you don't know what's coming to you"

Thingo: "If you are talking about Kat then forget about it I don't know what you were thinking she is not even that smart" he swallows.

Malinga: "If you touch her I swear I will—"

Thingo: "You will what? Don't worry she is in the same uniform as you now"

Malinga: "What do you mean?"

Thingo: "Those bruises on your face it was just a beginning you would regret the day you laid your eyes on my woman" he stands up.

Malinga: "Where is my sister Thingo?!" He doesn't answer he walks out "Thingo!!!"

FEW MONTHS LATER

Amahle and Amukele walk out of the restaurant laughing.

Their friendship is going strong Amukele even made her a partner to her restaurant since she now also run her father's businesses.

Amahle: "God I'm exhausted"

Amukele: "Well trust me I feel your pain"

"Amukele!"

Amukele turns around and look at the person.

Kyle: "Wow you look beautiful"

Amukele: "Thanks"

Kyle: "I'm sorry about what happened between us"

Amukele: "It's okay that was four years ago"

Kyle: "Thanks I was just thinking we could go out sometime maybe explore our old feelings" Amukele chuckles.

Amukele: "There is a ring in my finger I'm someone's fiancé now"

Kyle: "He doesn't need to know maybe I'm your soulmate" Amahle laughs.

Amukele: "You are not my type anymore"

Kyle: "I have a polo now and..."

Amukele: "Hay Futsek Kyle! I'm trying to be nice here!"

Amahle: "You heard here! Leave" he swallows walking away "Umsunu wePolo"

Amukele: "Imagine" They get inside the Range Rover and drive off.

Amukele has been dragging this day she thought by now she would have forgiven what Nonku did but no.

They walk inside the nursing home and find Sifiso waiting.

Amukele: "Hey"

Sifiso: "Hi they told me to wait"

Amukele: "How is Aphelele?" He smiles.

Sifiso: "Driving me crazy"

Amukele: "You are smiling thou"

Sifiso: "Because when her hormones are not high she is a sweetheart it's just that my son is driving her crazy something so I become a victim" Amukele laugh she is great full that she didn't get pregnant that

time.

They sit down watching a television as it's news about a missing woman.

Amukele swallows looking at the face on the screen.

Amahle: "Do you know her?"

Amukele: "No I just feel bad for her family hope she comes home soon"

Amahle: "She has been missing for two months" just then a nurse walks to them saving her from the conversation.

Nurse: "Please follow me"

Amahle: "I will wait here" they nod.

They walk inside Nonku's room she is just sitting in a wheelchair not moving.

Amukele: "She is like this the whole day"

Nurse: "Yes she is always like this" she is in a nursing home Amu sigh "Please don't feel bad for bringing her here it will be a huge burden on you. You are still young you need to live" the nurse walks out.

Amukele walks close to her and look at her.

Amukele: "Oh mom how did it come to this?" Nonku blinks as tears fall from her eyes.

Sifiso: "I thought I had so much to say to you but now I just don't think it's even worth it" he walks out her tears fall harder.

Amukele: "Mom you lived off hurting others you didn't care who you hurt. You almost broke me and Mnqobi. You took him away from his parents who could have loved him just to abuse him. You have hurt so many people. I paid for the sins you committed I was hurt because of your sins. I want to forgive you but I'm not ready. You brought this to yourself" she walks out leaving her crying.

She sees Thingo with Lungelo and Amahle they are going on couples trip tonight.

She quickly walks out to him and launch herself in his arms.

Thingo: "How are you feeling?"

Amukele: "I just want to get out of here" he nods and she try to look for Sifiso but he already left.

Lungelo: "Ready for this weekend"

Amukele: "Yeah and you?" He nods.

Amahle: "I can't believe Luna is in Paris with your parents I never been in Cape Town she is already in Paris" they laugh.

Lungelo: "Don't worry I will take you" he says wraps his arms around her.

Thingo: "Okay let's go"

They got two separate cars Amukele settles in her seat and Thingo drives.

Amukele: "Minenhle is missing she has been missing for two months do you know anything about that"

Thingo looks at her and back at the road.

Thingo: "No I don't maybe karma got to her"

Amukele: "Mmh I love you"

Thingo: "I love you too" Thingo's phone rings he answers.

Thingo: "Lungelo" he says put him on louder speaker.

Lungelo: "You want to race?"

Thingo: "You always lose"

Lungelo: "Not this time"

Thingo: "It's on!" He says laughing they know the ladies hate it when they do this "I love you" she sigh and put her seatbelt.

Amukele: "Here we go"

THE END

••••